THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
1800

Class BS432
Book .S65
Copyright No.

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.

SMITH'S

SCRAP BOOK OF THE BIBLE

BY

WM. PRESTON SMITH

Bible - Selections English

While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.—GE. 8. 22.

Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.—JNO. 5. 39.

W. P. SMITH & CO., PUBLISHERS
PROVIDENCE, R.I., U.S.A.
1903

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT,

FROM WHICH THIS BOOK, SMITH'S SCRAP BOOK OF THE BIBLE, IS COMPILED.

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

Page.		*Chapters.*
5.	GENESIS	50
62.	Exodus	40
110.	Leviticus	27
144.	Numbers	36
193.	Deuteronomy	34
234.	Joshua	24
262.	Judges	21
290.	Ruth	4
293.	I. Samuel	31
330.	II. Samuel	24
360.	I. Kings	22
395.	II. Kings	25
429.	I. Chronicles	29
461.	II. Chronicles	36
500.	Ezra	10
511.	Nehemiah	13
527.	Esther	10
535.	Job	42
564.	Psalms	150
635.	Proverbs	31
659.	Ecclesiastes	12
667.	Song of Solomon	8
671.	Isaiah	66
725.	Jeremiah	52
787.	Lamentations	5
792.	Ezekiel	48
848.	Daniel	12
865.	Hosea	14
873.	Joel	3
876.	Amos	9
882.	Obadiah	1
883.	Jonah	4
885.	Micah	7
890.	Nahum	3
892.	Habakkuk	3
894.	Zephaniah	3
896.	Haggai	2
898.	Zechariah	14
907.	Malachi	4

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Page.		*Chapters.*
3.	MATTHEW	28
39.	Mark	16
62.	Luke	24
101.	John	21
129.	The Acts	28
167.	Romans	16
181.	I. Corinthians	16
196.	II. Corinthians	13
205.	Galatians	6
210.	Ephesians	6
215.	Philippians	4
219.	Colossians	4
222.	I. Thessalonians	5
225.	II. Thessalonians	3
227.	I. Timothy	6
231.	II. Timothy	4
234.	Titus	3
236.	Philemon	1
236.	Hebrews	13
247.	James	5
251.	I. Peter	5
255.	II. Peter	3
258.	I. John	5
261.	II. John	1
262.	III. John	1
263.	Jude	1
264.	Revelation	22

SMITH'S
SCRAP BOOK OF THE BIBLE

551 PAGES

Section A, p. 5-12, contains Bible quotations of which the principle words begin with the letter A, such as anger, ask, affliction, affection, adversity, age, angels, etc.

A

Pro. 14—17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

Pro. 15—1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Pro. 16—32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city. Mar. 3. 5, p. 126.

Ps. 37—8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

Ps. 85—5 Wilt thou be angry with us forever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

Ps. 90—7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

Ec. 7—9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Is. 48—9 For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

Is. 63—6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth. p. 474.

Ep. 4—26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

A

Mat. 7—7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Mat. 21—22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Jno. 14—13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

Jno. 15—7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

Ja. 4—3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

Job 5—6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward. p. 383.

Job 6—14 To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend.

Ps. 119—67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

Ps. 129—2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

Pro. 15—15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

Is. 48—10 I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

Ho. 5—15 I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

Na. 1—9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

Zec. 1—15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

2 Co. 4—17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

2 Ti. 4—5 Watch thou in all things, endure afflictions. p. 90.

Ja. 5—13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

Ro. 12—10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another.

Col. 3—2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

Ps. 109—29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame; and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

Is. 1—24 I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

Mat. 5—25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

He. 13—3 Remember them that are in bonds, and them which suffer adversity. Ps. 10. 6, p. 124.

Ps. 64—3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words. See also 1 Sa. 20. 20-42 p. 359; Ps. 120. 4, p. 281.

Pro. 18—13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

AGE OF MAN, ETC.

Ge. 6—3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years. p. 185.

Ps. 90—9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

Is. 65—20 There shall be no more an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die a hundred years old; but the sinner being a hundred years old shall be accursed.

Ps. 71—9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not.

Job 11—15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

Ps. 92—13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing.

Is. 46—4 And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Jno 9—21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. p. 23.

2 Chr. 36—17 God brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age.

AGE OF THE PATRIARCHS.

Ge. 5—1 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him;
2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam in the day when they were created.
3 And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth;
4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:
5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.
6 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begat Enos:
7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:
8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.
9 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan:
10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:
11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.
12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel;
13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:
14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died
15 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared:
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:
17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.
18 And Jared lived a hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch:
19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:
20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.
21 And Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begat Methuselah:
22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:
23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:
24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.
25 And Methuselah lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech:
26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:
27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.
28 And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:
29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:
31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Ge.9.28,p.188.

ANGELS, Saints, Cherub, Cherubim, Seraph, Seraphim, Sons of God (see also Christians, p. 43). All the angels mentioned in the Bible were men, and none of them had wings; but the Cherubim and Seraphim, they had wings. See Ge. 3. 24, p. 185; Eze. 1. 1-25, p. 9; Eze. 10. 1-20, p. 10; Is. 6. 1-4, p. 107. There are no accounts given or any mention made in the Bible of female angels. There are only two accounts given in the Bible of women with wings, and neither one of them were angels. See Zec. 5. 5-11, p. 454, and Re. 12. 1-17, p. 61, 62. The first angels, according to the Scripture (except the Cherubim, Ge. 3. 24, p. 185), were the three who ate and drank what Abraham set before them. See

Ge. 18. 1-8, p. 491. And it is supposed that Jesus Christ was one of them, and that that was the time "Abraham rejoiced to see his day." Jno. 8. 42, 53-59, p. 496. See also Christ as an angel, and before the world was, pp. 490-496. The next were the two whom Lot entertained at a feast in his house. Ge. 19. 1-22, p. 40. Now this question will be asked, If those angels did eat and drink with Abraham and Lot on this earth, do they eat and drink in heaven? Daniel, in a vision, saw millions of angels; and about seven hundred years after Saint John saw about the same number, and also millions of horsemen. "And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them." Re. 9. 16, 17, p. 119; Da. 7. 10; Re. 5. 11, p. 17. Of all this vast number of angels, except the mere mention of them, the Bible tells us nothing about them,—who they were or where they came from. For other mention of angels see the following and Ge. 28. 12, p. 264; Nu. 22. 27, p. 12; 2 Sa. 24. 16 and 1 Chr. 21. 15, p. 363; 1 Ki. 19. 5, p. 373; Da. 3. 24, 25, p. 391; Mat. 4. 6 and Ps. 91. 11, p. 59; Mat. 1. 20, 24, p. 496; Mat. 2. 13, 19, and Lu. 1. 26-38, p. 497; Lu. 2. 9-15, p. 498; Mat. 13. 49, p. 116; 24. 31, p. 488; 25. 31 and 1 Th. 4. 16, p. 489; 28. 2 and Mar. 16. 5, p. 521; Jno. 5. 4, p. 453, and 20. 12, 13, p. 519; Lu. 24. 4, p. 522; Ac. 1. 10, p. 524; 12. 7-10, 23, p. 527; He. 12. 22, p. 326; Re. 8. 14-17, p. 531-533, 130, 271; Re. 7. 1, 2, 11, p. 268 and 286; 9. 1, 11, 14, 15, p. 118, 119; 10. 1-10, pp. 17, 18; 11. 1, p. 285; 12. 7-9, p. 62; 14. 6, p. 232; 14. 15-19, p. 130; 19. 17, p. 535; 20. 1, p. 119; 21. 9, p. 36. Angels or ministers of the seven churches, see Re. 2 and 3. [Re. 1—11 I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. p. 490.] An angel (supposed to be Christ) led the children of Israel during their forty year wandering in the wilderness. See Ex. 23. 20, p. 405. An angel smote 185,000 Assyrians in one night. 2 Ki. 19. 35, p. 435.

De. 33—2 The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints.

Jude 1—14 Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.

Ps. 68—17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai.

Job 4—18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly.

Job 38—7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy. p. 388.

Ps. 34—7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Ps. 78—49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

Ps. 104—4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

Da. 8—16 And I heard a man's voice which said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. p. 395; Lu. 1. 26, p. 497.

Da. 12—1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince. p. 247.

Jude 1—9 Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil. p. 61 and Re. 12. 7-9, p. 62.

Mat. 26—53 Thinkest thou that I cannot pray to my Father, and he shall give me more than twelve legions of angels? p. 514.

[Fallen angels. See also Re. 12. 7-9, p. 62; 9. 11, p. 119.]

2 Pe. 2—4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell. p. 118.

Jude 1—6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

2 Sa. 22—11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

Ps. 18—10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. See also Ex. 25. 18, Eze. 4. 1-18, and 1 Ki. 6. 23-30, p. 369.

Ezekiel's vision of four Cherubim,—the four wheels ("a wheel in the middle of a wheel") and of the glory of God.

Eze. 1—1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity,

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmanent were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

Ezekiel's vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city of Jerusalem and his vision of the cherubim.

Eze. 10—1 Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubim there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubim's wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen; who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubim, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

16 And when the cherubim went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim.

19 And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar: and I knew that they were the cherubim.

Mat. 6—1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Je. 8—12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

Mar. 8—38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Ps. 89—10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm. Is. 51. 9, 52. 10, 53. 1, p. 472; 59. 16, p. 102.

Is. 30—30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm.

Is. 63—5 And I looked, and there was none to help; therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me. p. 474.

Lu. 1—51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

Is. 24—2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

2 Co. 6—9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

Ex. 20—14 Thou shalt not commit adultery. p. 46.

Mat. 5—27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

Le. 20—10 And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Pro. 6—32 Whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

Ps. 88—8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them.

Je. 15—17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand; for thou hast filled me with indignation.

Job 6—25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

Is. 10—15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it?

Is. 41—7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the hammer him that smote the anvil.

He. 6—19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast.

Eze. 3—9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks.

Re. 1—8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. p. 490.

11 I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea. Re. 21. 6, 22. 13, pp. 37, 536.

Pro. 6—6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

Ps. 70—3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

Ex. 23—5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

Nu. 22—27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

Ju. 5—10 Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way. p. 409.

Ju. 15—16 Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men. p. 412.

Job 6—5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

Job 24—3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge.

Je. 22—18 Thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah; They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

Lu. 13—15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? Lu. 14. 5, p. 67.

THE FIRST BROTHERS.

BROTHERS, BRETHREN. See also 1 Ki. 13. 30, p. 113; Pro. 6. 19, p. 279.

Ge. 4—1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and

it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

1 Jno. 3—12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

Le. 19—17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD. Le. 25, p. 244.

De. 15—7 If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. p. 235 and 68.

Job. 22—6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing. p. 385.

Ps. 50—20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

Pro. 17—17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

Pro. 18—19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

Pro. 27—10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

Is. 9—19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

Je. 9—4 Take heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

Zec. 7—9 Thus speaketh the LORD, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

Mal. 2—10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother?

Mat. 10—21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. p. 459.

Mat. 5—22 Whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Mat. 18—15 If thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Lu. 17—3 If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 If he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Ro. 14—10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

2 Th. 3—6 We command you, brethren, in the name of Jesus, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

1 Th. 4—6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such.

He. 3—12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

He. 13—1 Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Ja. 1—9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. p. 199.

Ja. 2—15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. See Ja. 4, p. 140.

1 Jno. 2—9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

1 Jno. 3—13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

1 Jno. 4—20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Ho. 13—15 Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

Ps. 133—1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

Mat. 5—47 If ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

1 Co. 5—11 I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no not to eat.

1 Co. 6—5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why not take wrong? Why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

1 Co. 14—26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

2 Th. 3—13 Brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

1 Th. 5—25 Brethren, pray for us. Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

2 Co. 13—11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

BLESS, BLESSING. See also Le. 26, De. 28, p. 161-165; Mal. 3. 10, p. 293; Mat. 5. 44, p. 85; curse, p. 56.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity.

Ps. 128—1 Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

Nu. 24—9 Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

Lu. 6—28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

Ro. 12—14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Is. 32—20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

Is. 65—8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sake, that I may not destroy them all.

Eze. 34—26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

Mat. 5—2 Jesus opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Lu. 6—20 Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

Lu. 11—27 And a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But Jesus said, Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

Ac. 20—35 Remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

BOOKS. Book of the Covenant, The Lord's Book, Book of the Law, Book of Remembrance, Book of the Living, Book of Life, Sealed Book, Book of the Seven Seals, The Book of Judgment, The Little Book, Books of the Curious Arts. See also Da. 12, p. 247; Jno. 21. 25, p. 520. Book of the Law lost and found, see 2 Ki. 22. 8.

Ex. 24—4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

Ex. 32—33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

De. 31—24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

Jos. 1—8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. p. 168.

Jos. 23—6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left.

Mal. 3—16 And a book of remembrance was written for them that feared the LORD, and thought upon his name. p. 486.

He. 10—7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

Ps. 40—7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me.

Ps. 69—28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

Re. 3—5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment: and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Re. 17—8 And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world. p. 534.

Re. 20—15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. See Re. 20, p. 119.

Re. 21—27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. p. 37.

Re. 22—7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

10 And he saith, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. p. 37.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. p. 536.

Is. 29—11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and darkness.

Re. 5—1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals. See Re. 6 and 8, p. 530, 531.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

Da. 7—9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. Re. 1. 13, p. 490.

Re. 10—1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

Ac. 19—19 Many of them which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

Job 19—23 Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book! p. 385.

Job 31—35 Behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book. p. 387.

Is. 34—16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate.

Phi. 4—3 And I entreat thee, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement and my lellow labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

Ec. 12—12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

Eze. 2—9 And when I looked, behold, a hand was sent unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

Je. 51—63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

THE LOST BOOKS OF THE OLD BIBLE: The Book of the Wars of the Lord, see Nu. 21. 14; The Book of Jasher, Jos. 10. 13 and 2 Sa. 1. 18, p. 407, 422; Samuel's Book, 1 Sa. 10. 25; The Lost Songs and Proverbs of Solomon, 1 Ki. 4. 32; The Book of the Acts of Solomon, 1 Ki. 11. 41, p. 372; The Chronicles of King David, 1 Chr. 27. 24; The Book of Samuel the Seer, 1 Chr. 29. 29; The Book of Nathan the Prophet, 1 Chr. 29. 29, and 2 Chr. 9. 29; The Book of Gad the Seer, 1 Chr. 29. 29; The Prophecy of Ahijah, 2 Chr. 9. 29; The Book of Shemaiah the Prophet, 2 Chr. 12. 15; The Visions of Iddo the Seer, 2 Chr. 9. 29 and 12. 15; The Story of the Prophet Iddo, 2 Chr. 13. 21; The Book of Jehu, 2 Chr. 20. 34; The Sayings of the Seers, 2 Chr. 33. 19; The Lamentations for Josiah, 2 Chr. 35. 25.

BREAD. Light Bread, Bread of Affliction, Bread of Sorrow, Bread of Wickedness, Bread of Deceit, Bread of Idleness, Bread of Adversity, Bread of Mourners, Fulness of Bread.

"In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread." Ge. 3. 19, p. 184.

"Man doth not live by bread only." De. 8. 3; Mat. 4. 4, p. 59.

"Come, eat of my bread." Pro. 9. 5, p. 265.

"They that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee." Ob. 1. 7, p. 196.

"Bread of Heaven,"—manna. Ex. 16. 4-31; Ps. 105. 40, p. 80, 81.

Bread of the Passover,—un-

leavened bread. Ex. 12. 8, 15-20, pp. 157, 158.

Shewbread. Ex. 25. 23-30; Le. 24. 5-9.

David and the Shewbread. 1 Sa. 21. 22, and Mat. 12. 3, 4, p. 360, 54.

"Bread of Life, the Living Bread, the Bread that came down from Heaven." Jno. 6, p. 507.

"Give us this day our daily bread." Mat. 6. 11 and Lu. 11. 3, p. 232. See also eating, p. 78-85.

Nu. 21—5 There is no bread, neither water; and our soul loatheth this light bread. p. 261.

1 Sa. 2—5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

1 Ki. 22—27 Thus saith the king Ahab. Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me.

Job 15—23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

Ps. 37—25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Ps. 41—9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me. Jno. 13. 18, p. 512.

Ps. 127—2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows.

Pro. 4—17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

Pro. 9—17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

Pro. 20—17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

Pro. 31—27 She looketh well to her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. p. 210.

Ec. 9—7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

Ec. 11—1 Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

Is. 30—20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

La. 5—9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

Eze. 4—16 Behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

Eze. 12—18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness.

Eze. 16—49 Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters.

Ho. 9—4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

Mat. 7—9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? Mat. 4. 19, p. 197.

Lu. 14—15 And when one of them that sat at meat with Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

2 Th. 3—12 Now we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

BODY, BELLY. See also Mat. 10. 28, p. 118.

1 Co. 6—13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of a harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

1 Co. 9—27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

1 Co. 12—12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. p. 109.

1 Co. 15—40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

2 Co. 5—6 Knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

Job 20—23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and rain it upon him while he is eating.

Job 32—19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles. p. 387.

Ro. 16—18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

Phi. 3—19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

Tit. 1—12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

BEAST, BEHEMOTH, BULLS, BEARS, BIRDS. See also Ge. 2. 19, p. 183; Is. 11. 7, p. 469; 34. 14, p. 222; Jude 1. 10, p. 280; Re. 4. 6, p. 286; 6. 1, p. 530; 13. 1, p. 62; 17. 3, p. 533; 19. 19, p. 535.

Ge. 1—24 God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind, and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

Job 35—11 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

Job 40—15 Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass; his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

Ps. 50—9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he goats out of thy folds:

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

Job 21—10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

Ps. 22—12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

Je. 50—11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls.

Pro. 17—12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

Is. 59—11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves. p. 139.

Pro. 1—17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

Pro. 27—8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

BEDS. The Giant's bed; Solomon's bed, guarded by sixty valiant men; beds of ivory; the bed on the mountain; the bed in hell, etc. See also Job 17. 13, p. 112; Ps. 6. 6, p. 292; SS. 1. 16 and 3. 1, p. 172; Is. 57. 2, p. 246; Mar. 2. 1–12, p. 451; Jno. 5. 8, 9, p. 453; He. 13. 4, p. 205.

De. 3—11 Only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

SS. 3—7 Behold his bed, which is Solomon's; threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night. p. 172.

Am. 6—4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

Is. 57—7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it. p. 117.

Ps. 139—8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

Ps. 149—5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

Ps. 4—4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still.

Ps. 36—4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way that is not good.

Ps. 41—3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

Pro. 22—27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

Is. 28—20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

Mi. 2—1 Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand. p. 197.

BURNING, BURNING Human Bodies. See also Judah ordered his daughter-in-law to be burnt for a fault of his own, Ge. 38. 24, p. 346. Achan and his entire family burnt by the Lord's command, Jos. 7. 1-26, p. 277-278. Samson's wife and her father burnt, Ju. 15. 6, p. 358. Everlasting burning, see Hell, p. 117; Fire, p. 95, and Le. 21. 9, p. 438.

Ex. 21—25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

1 Sa. 31—12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. p. 422.

Je. 29—22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

Am. 2—1 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

Am. 6—10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house.

1 Co. 13—3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

BLIND, BLINDNESS. The Lord the Creator of the blind. The Blind killed by David's command, 2 Sa. 5. 6-9, p. 33. The Syrian army struck blind by the Lord at Elisha's request, 2 Ki. 6, p. 433. Blindness cured by Jesus Christ, etc. See also Sodomites struck blind, Ge. 19. 10, 11, p. 40; Saul or Paul struck blind by the Lord, Ac. 9. 3-9, p. 526; Bar-jesus, or Elymas, struck blind by Paul, Ac. 13. 9-11, p. 528; and Is. 42. 6, 7, p. 470; Mat. 23. 24, p. 261.

Ex. 4—11 And the LORD said unto Moses, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

2 Ki. 6—18 And Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. p. 433.

Mat. 9—27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they spread abroad his fame in all that country.

Mar 8—22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

Mar. 10—46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimesu, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Jno. 9—1 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man.

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went and washed, and came seeing.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

Le. 19—14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

De. 27—18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way.

Is. 6—9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Jno. 12—39 They could not believe, because that Esaias said,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. Mat. 13. 14.

Is. 42—16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD'S servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

Is. 43—8 Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

Mat. 15—14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

BLOOD, BLOOD not to be eaten, see also Ge. 9. 4-6, p. 187; Ps. 106. 37, 38, p. 59. Blood of the Covenant, Ex. 24. 4-8, p. 16, and Le. 17. 1-6. Revenger of blood, Nu. 35. 19, p. 213. Avenger of blood, De. 19. 1-13. Blood of Christ cleanses us from sin, Col. 1. 14, p. 66; Ep. 1. 7; 1 Jno. 1. 7 and Re. 1. 5, p. 253; Re. 5. 9, p. 17; 1 Pe. 1. 18-20, p. 496, and He. 9. 1-28.

BACKSLIDER, BACKBITER, BUSINESS, BUY AND SELL, BAG, BOIL.

Le. 3—17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

Le. 17—10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. Le. 7. 22-27, p. 79.

2 Ki. 21—16 Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another. p. 464.

1 Chr. 22—8 But the word of the LORD came to David, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight. p. 366.

Is. 59—3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

Eze 33—25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

Mat. 27—24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Re. 14—20 And blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles. p. 130.

Pro. 14—14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

Je. 2—19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God.

Je. 5—6 Their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

Je. 8—5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

Pro. 25—23 The north wind driveth away rain; so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

Ro. 1—30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents.

Gal. 5—15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

Pro. 22—29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

Ro. 12—11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord.

1 Th. 4—11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you.

Le. 25—14 And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buyest aught of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another.

Pro. 20—14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer; but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

Eze. 7—12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

Ja. 4—13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live and do this, or that.

Hag. 1—6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

Lu. 12—33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Jno. 12—6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

Jno. 13—29 Some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. p. 513.

2 Ki. 20—7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and Hezekiah recovered. p. 69.

Job 2—7 Satan went from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. p. 382.

BIRTH, BORN. Firstborn, Born again.

Job 3—2 And Job said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

16 Or as a hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light. p. 383.

Job 15—14 What is man that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

1 Co. 15—8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. p. 524.

Ex. 13—1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

De. 21—15 If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

Jno. 3—1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

BALANCES. See also, weights and measures. p. 320.

Le. 19—36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have.

Job 6—1 But Job said,

2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea. p. 383.

Job 31—6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity. p. 386.

Pro. 11—1 A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

Da. 5—27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. p. 391.

Ho. 12—7 He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

Am. 8—5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

Mi. 6—11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

Re. 6—5 And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. p. 530.

BEARD. See also, Aaron's beard, Ps. 133. 2, p. 15. Hanun, king of the children of Ammon, cut off the beard of David's servants, and in consequence over forty thousand men lost their lives. See 2 Sa. 10. 4 and 1 Chr. 19. 4, p. 424.

Le. 21—5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

Je. 48—37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

2 Sa. 20—9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. p. 361.

BEAUTY. See also, Is. 61. 3, p. 473.

1 Chr. 16—29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

Ps. 39—11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity.

Ps. 90—17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us.

Pro. 6—25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids. p. 438.

Pro. 31—30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

Is. 28—1 Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower. p. 210.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people.

Is. 52—7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings.

Eze. 16—15 Thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by.

Eze. 28—17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness.

Zec. 9—17 How great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids. p. 483.

Names of the fair and beautiful men and women mentioned in the Bible: Sarah, Ge. 12. 11, p. 334; Rebekah, Ge. 24. 16, p. 337; Rachel, Ge. 29. 17, p. 341; Job's daughters, Job 42, p. 388; Joseph, Ge. 39. 6, p. 347; Moses, Ex. 2. 2, p. 354; Saul, 1 Sa. 9. 7, p. 330; David, 1 Sa. 16. 12, p. 43; Abigail, 1 Sa. 25. 3; Bathsheba, 2 Sa. 11. 2, 3, p. 425; Tamar, Absalom's sister, 2 Sa. 13. 1, p. 362; Ab-

salom, 2 Sa. 14. 25, p. 363; Tamar, Absalom's daughter, 2 Sa. 14. 27, p. 363; Abishag, 1 Ki. 1. 3, 4, p. 364; Vashti, Est. 1. 11, p. 378; Esther, Est. 2. 7, p. 379.

BARREN, BURDENS, BLOW, BANDS, BONDS, BONDAGE.

Is. 54—1 Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

Job 24—21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow. 1 Sa. 2. 5, p. 201.

Ex. 23—26 There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land.

De 7—14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

Ps. 113—9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children.

Lu. 23—29 Behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

Ps. 55—22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

Je. 23—36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more; for every man's word shall be his burden.

Mat. 11—30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. p. 326.

Gal. 6—2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden. p. 198.

Re. 2—24 I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

Is. 40—24 And he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

Eze. 21—31 I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men.

Eze. 22—21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

Hag. 1—9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it.

Ps. 3—3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

Ps. 107—14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

He. 13—3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity.

Ac. 8—23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

2 Pe. 2—19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruptien: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

BAPTISM. Baptism of Jesus Christ. See also, Mat. 28. 19, 20, p. 521; Mar. 16. 14-18, p. 522; Ro. 6. 3, p. 248; 1 Co. 10. 1, p. 256.

Mat. 3—1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

(Is. 40—3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.)

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath

warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Lu. 3—21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph.

Mar. 16—16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. p. 522.

Eze. 36—25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and idols, will I cleanse you.

He. 10—22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

BELIEVE, BELIEVERS. For the only true sign of a believer in Jesus Christ, and what all true and honest Christians can do according to Christ's own words, see Mar. 16. 16–18, p. 522; Jno. 3. 18, p. 175; 14. 11, 12, p. 315; see also p. 551.

BISHOPS, Stewards of God.

Mar. 9—23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

Jno. 6—47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. p. 507.

Jno. 11—26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? p. 457.

Jno. 20—29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed. p. 519.

1 Ti. 3—1 This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Tit. 1—4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest ordain elders in every city:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

BRIDE, BRIDEGROOM; Parable of the Ten Virgins who went forth to meet the bridegroom. Barns; Parable of the rich man who set up the greater barns. Brick; Taskmasters, Brick, Straws, etc. See also Ex. 5, p. 152, and first mention of brick, used in building the Tower of Babel, Ge. 11. 1-9, p. 32. Build, masterbuilder, etc.

Jno. 3—29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice.

Re. 22—17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. p. 536.

Is. 61—10 As a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Is. 62—5 And as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Mat. 9—15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

Mat. 25—1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Pro. 3—9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Lu. 12—16 And Jesus spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Ge. 11—3 Let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. p. 32.

Ex. 5—6 And Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

Is. 9—10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

Is. 65—22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Lu. 14—28 Which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

1 Co. 3—9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Ro. 15. 20, p. 232.

BOAST, BANNER, BALDNESS, BORROW, BRIBES, BABES, BALM, BUTTER, BABBLING, BUSYBODIES, BRIDLE, BEULAH, etc.

1 Ki. 20—11 The king of Israel said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off. p. 430.

Eze. 35—13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

Ja. 4—16 Ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

Ps. 60—4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth.

SS. 2—4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me was love. p. 172.

SS. 6—10 Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners? p. 173.

Is. 13—2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

Le. 21—5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. De. 14. 1, p. 87.

Je. 48—37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

Eze. 7—18 And shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

Mi. 1—16 Make thee bald, and poll thee; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle.

Is. 3—24. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty. p. 440.

Ps. 37—21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

Pro. 22—7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

Mat. 5—42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Job 15—34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

Ps. 26—9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes. Is. 33. 15, p. 133.

Is. 3—4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

Mat. 21—16 And Jesus saith unto them, Have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

Ps. 8—2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

Je. 8—22 Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there?

Je. 46—11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured.

Ju. 5—25 He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish. p. 409; Ge. 18. 8, p. 491.

Job 29—6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil. p. 386.

Ps. 55—21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords. Is. 7, p. 468.

Ec. 10—11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babbler is no better.

1 Ti. 6—20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called.

2 Ti. 2—16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

2 Th. 3—11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

1 Ti. 5—13 And the younger widows learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

1 Pe. 4—15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

Ps. 39—1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. See Index.

Is. 62—4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. p. 474.

1 Chr. 18—17 And Benaiah was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

De. 23—2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter.

Ps. 131—2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother.

SS 3—2 And in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth. p. 172.

Is. 40—15 The nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance.

Je. 8—12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush.

Mi. 7—4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge.

Zec. 14—20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD. p. 486.

Lu. 19—23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that I might have required mine own with usury?

Job 9—18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

Ac. 17—13 The word of God was preached of Paul at Berea.

CITIES. See also Enoch, the first city, Ge. 4. 17, p. 13; Alexandria and Syracuse, Ac. 28. 11, 12, p. 529; Athens, Ac. 17. 22, p. 109; Bethany, Lu. 24. 50, 51, p. 523; Corinth, 1 Co. 1. 2, p. 50; city of David, 2 Sa. 5. 7, p. 33, and Lu. 2. 4, p. 498; city of God, Ps. 46. 4, p. 300; cities of the Levites, Nu. 35. 1 to 8; Memphis or Noph, Eze. 30. 13, p. 147; Nazareth, p. 546; Philadelphia, Re. 3. 7, p. 530; cities of Refuge, Nu. 35. p. 212, 213; Rome, Ac. 18. 2, p. 136. See also, how Moses destroyed the cities, killing men, women and children, De. 3. 6, p. 144; city Adam, Jos. 3. 16, p. 169.

De. 1—28 The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven.

Job 15—28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth.

Ps. 55—9 Destroy, O Lord, divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls: mischief and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

Pro. 16—32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

Ec. 10—15 The labour of the foolish weareth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

Is. 19—18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD; one shall be called, The city of destruction.

Is. 24—10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up.

Is. 29—1 Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt!—Jerusalem.

Is. 62—12 Thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken. p. 474.

Je. 29—7 Seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

Hab. 2—12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity!

Am. 3—6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

Mat. 5—14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

Mat. 10—23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. p. 459.

He. 13—14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

Babel, or Babylon, Tower of Babel. See also Re. 17. 5, p. 533, and Re. 18. 1-24, p. 534.

Ge. 10—8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

Ge. 11—1 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth.

Is. 13—19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

Je. 50—45 Hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

Je. 51—7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.

11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD.

24 And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

58 The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire.

Salem or Jerusalem. See also Joshua hanged the king of Jerusalem, Jos. 10, p. 407; Is. 51. 11, and 52. 1, 8, 9, p. 472; Je. 15. 5, p. 464; 30. 17–22 and 31. 6–12, p. 475, 476; Mi. 4. 7–13, p. 468; Zec. 2, 10–12, p. 482; 8. 3–22, p. 483; 12. 2–11 and 13. 1, p. 484; 14. 2–21, p. 485; Eze. 10, p. 10; Jo. 2 and 3, p. 71, 72; Mat. 23. 37, p. 511; 27. 53, p. 518; Lu. 21. 24, p. 487; and Re. 11. 2, p. 285; Lu. 19 and Mat. 21, p. 510, 511; Lu. 24. 49-52, p. 523; Re. 11. 8, p. 531; Zion, p. 326, and the New Jerusalem; Is. 65. 17–25, p. 77; Re. 21 and 22, p. 36, 37; and Eze. 48, 15 to 35.

Ge. 14—18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine. p. 223.

Ps. 76—1 In Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwellingplace in Zion.

Jos. 15—63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

Ju. 1—8 Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive the Jebusites out of Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

2 Sa. 5—6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

(1 Chr. 11—5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.)

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.)

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain. Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward. Lu. 2. 4, p. 498.

Is. 1—1 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate.

16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithful city become a harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

Is. 3—1 For the Lord doth take away from Jerusalem and Judah the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator. p. 146.

Je. 5—1 Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it. Je. 7. 34, p. 293.

Mi. 3—10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps.

Je. 9—11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant. See 2 Ki. 21. 13, p. 238, and Je. 25. 9, p. 464.

Jo. 3—20 Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. p. 72.

Je. 21—10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

2 Ki. 25—1 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzer king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about:) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

(La. 4—11 The Lord hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.)

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

18 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city:

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah:

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land. See Lamentation of Jeremiah over the fall of Jerusalem and the terrible sufferings of the people, La. 1, 2. 3, 4, and 5, and Eze. 5, p. 82: 2 Chr. 36. 11–21 and Je. 34–43 and 52.

1 The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

Ps. 137—1 By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

Ps. 122—1 I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethen and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.
Ps. 132—11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.
14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.
15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

A new heaven, and a new earth, and the new or heavenly Jerusalem. The river of the water of life and the tree of life.

Re. 21—1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.
8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,
11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;
12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:
13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.
14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, the gates and the wall.
16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;
20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.
22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.
23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.
26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.
27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Re. 22—1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:
4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.
5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship the angel which shewed me these things.
9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.
11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.
12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.
13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. Continued on p. 536.

Nineveh (Jonah, the whale, and the gourd), Rehoboth, Calah, Resen, etc.

Ge. 10—11 Asshur builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

Jon. 1—1 Now the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

Mat. 12—40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

Jon. 2—1 Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

Jon. 3—1 And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them: and he did it not. See Na. 3.

Jon. 4—1 But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

Zep. 2—13 And the LORD will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none besides me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

Ur of the Chaldees and Damascus.

Ge. 11—31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan.

Is. 8—1 Moreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hashbaz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah.

3 And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hashbaz.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

Is. 17—1 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria.

Je. 49—23 Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad; for they have heard evil tidings; they are fainthearted; there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her.

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

Lot entertains two angels. Destruction of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim. Lot, his wife, and his two daughters.

Ge. 19—1 And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat,

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house, and shut the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out,

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: O, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape hither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;
25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
(Lu. 17—32 Remember Lot's wife.)
27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD:
28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.
30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.
31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:
32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.
45 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.
37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.
38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

De. 29—23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

Jude 1—7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Hebron, in the land of Canaan, the Promised Land (Ge. 12 and 13, p. 148, 149); where Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob sojourned, and where they and their wives were buried in the cave of Machpelah; and after the return of the children of Israel from Egypt to the Promised Land, Hebron was given to Caleb. Jos. 14. 6-15 and 1 Ki. 2. 11, p. 365.

Ge. 23—1 And Sarah was a hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.
3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,
4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying,
6 Hear us, my lord: thou art a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, entreat for me to Ephron,
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.
10 And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying,
11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people.
13 And he spake unto Ephron saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.
19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

Ge. 25—1 Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.
2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.
5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.
6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country.
7 And these are the years of Abraham's life, a hundred threescore and fifteen years.
8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.
9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah.

Ge. 35—27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arba, which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.
28 And the days of Isaac were a hundred and fourscore years.
29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

Ge. 47—28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was a hundred forty and seven years.
29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, bury me not, I pray thee in Egypt: But I will lie with my fathers,

Ge. 49—30 In the cave of Machpelah, in the land of Canaan.
31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

Ge. 50—12 And his sons did according as he commanded them.

Jos. 14—13 Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb Hebron.
14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb; because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

Bethlehem. See also Matt. 2. 1 and Lu. 2. 4-7. p. 496, 498.

Ge. 35—16 And they journeyed from Bethel: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.
17 And when she was in hard labour, the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.
18 And as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.
19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.
20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

Ru. 1—22 Naomi and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, returned out of the country of Moab: and came to Beth-lehem.

Ru. 4—13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and she bare a son.

17 And they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

1 Sa. 17—12 Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: And David was the youngest.

1 Chr. 2—13 And Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa.

(David's sons, see 1 Chr. 3.)

1 Sa. 16—1 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward.

Jericho, Tyre or Tyrus.

De. 34—3 Jericho, the city of palm trees. See Jos. 6, p. 406.

Is. 23—7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms; the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as a harlot.

CHRISTIANS. Christians, the Sons of God, the Temple of God, the Salt of the Earth, the Light of the World. See also the Wonderful Work that a True Christian can do. Mar. 16. 16-18, p. 522.

CHRISTIAN armour. See also Is. 59. 17, p. 102.

COMMUNION. See also the Lord's Supper, Lu. 22, Mat. 26, Jno. 13, p. 512.

Ac. 11—26 And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Ac. 26—28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

1 Pe. 4—16 If any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

Ro. 8—14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. p. 255.

1 Jno. 3—1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this

hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

1 Co. 3—16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. p. 197.

Mat. 5—13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. p. 175,

CHRISTIAN Armour. See also Is. 59. 17, p. 102.

Is. 61—10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Ep. 6—10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

COMMUNION.

1 Co. 10—15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils

---

1 Co. 11—17 Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.
30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.
32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.
34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

The Ten Commandments; the tables of stone on which the Ten Commandments were written by the finger of God; Aaron and the golden calf, at the sight of which Moses became angry and cast the tables of stone out of his hands and brake them. And God's anger was so great that he caused the children of Levi to kill three thousand of their brothers. The tables of stone are renewed, and, when Moses came down from the mountain with them, his face shone so brightly that Aaron and the children of Israel were afraid of him. So Moses covered his face with a veil. The ark of the covenant in which the tables of stone were to be kept. Moses repeats the Ten Commandments to the people. See De. 5.

Ex. 19—1 In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.
2. And there Israel camped before the mount.
3 And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;
4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.
5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:
6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation.
7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words.
8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.
9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever.
10 Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.
11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.
12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:
13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.
14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.
16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.
17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.
19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.
20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount:
21 And said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.
22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them. And thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee.
25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.
Ex. 20—1 And God spake all these words, saying,
2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:
5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;
6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:
10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:
11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
13 Thou shalt not kill.
14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
15 Thou shalt not steal.
16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.
18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.
19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.
20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.
21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.
22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.
23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.
Ex. 24—12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.
13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua; and Moses went up into the mount of God.
14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

Ex. 31—18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written the finger of God.

Aaron and the Golden Calf.

Ex. 32—1 And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said, Break off the golden earrings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

(Ps. 106—19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.)

5 And Aaron built an altar before it, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made a molten calf, and worshipped it, and sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. p. 234.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. p. 215.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD'S side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

Ex. 34—1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering and abundant in goodness and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And He wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments. De.9.9-18.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

2 Co. 3—7 If the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away;

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

De. 10—1 At that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assenbly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

Ark of the Covenant.

Ex. 25—10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

He. 9—4 And the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

Pro. 13—13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

Is. 48—18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

Ec. 8—5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

Mat. 5—19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Mat. 19—17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Mat. 22—35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

De. 6—5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

Le. 19—18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

Mar. 7—7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Jno. 12—49 The Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting.

Jno. 13—34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Jno. 15—10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

1 Ti. 1—5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

Ec. 12—13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

CALL, Called and Chosen, Predestinate, Elect, etc. See also Is. 42. 1, p. 470, 45. 1-4, p. 400; Ac. 2. 39, p. 247; Ac. 2. 47, p. 256; Mat. 24. 22, 31, p. 487; 1 Pe. 2. 21, p. 444; 1 Co. 1, 26, p. 137; Re. 19. 9, p. 271. All the Jewish men of note, and a few Gentiles mentioned in the Bible, were called by the Lord God or Jesus Christ, either for good or for bad, from Adam (Ge. 1. 26, 27, and 2. 7, p. 183), Noah (Ge. 6. 8, 13, 14, p. 185), Abraham (Ge. 12, 1-7, 13. 14-18, 15. 5-21, and 17. 1-16, p. 148, 149), and Moses (Ex. 3. 1-6, p. 150), down to Judas, the unfortunate scapegoat, (Mat. 10. 4, Mar. 3. 19, Lu. 6. 16, Jno. 6, 70, 71, and Mat. 27. 1-9, and Ac. 1. 15-20, p. 458, 459, 515). Also Matthias (Ac. 1. 23-26, p. 459), Saul or Paul (Ac. 9, p. 525), and Cornelius (Ac. 10).

Job. 5—1 Call now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

Ps. 50—15 Call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Pro. 8—4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.

Pro. 1—24 I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

27 When your fear cometh, and when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

Mat. 20—16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

Matt. 22—14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

Ep. 4—1 I therefore beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

1 Co. 1—26 Ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called.

1 Co. 7—17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

Ro. 8—28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren,

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

Ep. 1—4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself.

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

Ro. 11—28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. (Repent, p. 246).

Is. 65—9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. v. 22, p. 30.

1 Co. 1—2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints.

Ro. 8—33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

2 Ti. 2—10 I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

2 Pe. 1—10 Wherefore, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

2 Jno. 1—13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

COUNSEL, COUNSELLORS. CROSS, CONFESS.

2 Sa. 16—23 The counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

Job 12—17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

Pro. 1—25 Ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

Pro. 11—14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Pro. 15—22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

Pro. 19—20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Pro. 24—6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Is. 8—10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Is. 41—28 And there was no man; even among them, and there was no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

Is. 45—21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together.

Is. 47—13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee.

Je. 32—18 The Great, The Mighty God, The LORD of hosts; great in counsel, and mighty in work.

Mat. 10—38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

Mat. 16—24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Lu. 14—27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Lu. 23—26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

Jno. 19—17 Jesus bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. p. 516, 517.

Phi. 2—8 And he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Ps. 32—5 I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

Mat. 10—32 Whosoever shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Lu. 12—8 Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

Ro. 10—9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

Ja. 5—16 Confess your faults one to another.

1 Jno. 1—9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins.

1 Jno. 4—15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

CIRCUMCISION commanded, etc. See also Ex. 4. 24-26, p. 151; De, 10. 16 and Ac. 7, 51, p. 275. Circumcision abolished according to the New Testament, Ac. 10. 45 and 11. 1-18. Question of circumcision settled by the apostles, Ac. 15. 23-29, and contention between Paul and Peter about the circumcision, Gal. 2. 1-16. Joshua circumcised 600,000 men of Israel at one time. See Jos. 5. 2-9.

Ge.17—9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised.

Ge. 21—4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. p. 335.

De. 30—6 And the LORD will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD with all thine heart and soul.

Je. 4—4 Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Ro. 2—25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

1 Co. 7—19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

Gal. 5—6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

Lu. 2—21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. p. 498.

COMFORT, COMFORTERS, CHASTISEMENT, COMMUNE.

Job. 16—1 Then Job said,

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all. p. 384.

Job. 21—34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood. p. 385.

Ps. 69—20 I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

Is. 40—1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. p. 470.

Is. 61—2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn. p. 473.

Is. 66—13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted.

Jno. 14—16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

1 Ki. 12—14 Rehoboam said Solomon my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

De. 8—5 Also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. Job. 5. 17, p. 189.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

Pro. 3—11 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

He. 12—7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

Ex. 25—22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony.

Job. 4—2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking? p. 383.

Ps. 4—4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still.

Ps. 77—6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

CANDLE (Golden Candlestick, see Ex. 25. 31 and Re. 1. 12, p. 490), Countenance, Conscience, Contentment, Covetousness, Confidence, Calamity, Crafty, Corn. See also Is. 62. 8, p. 306, Am. 8. 5, p. 26.

Job. 21—17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out! and how oft cometh their destruction upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

Job. 18—6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

Job. 29—2 Oh that I were as in the days when God preserved me;

3 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness. p. 386.

Ps. 18—28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

Pro. 20—27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

Pro. 24—20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Pro. 31—18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night. p. 209.

Mat. 5—15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. p. 175.

Lu. 8—16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. p. 535.

Re. 18—23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee.

Re. 22—5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun. p. 37.

Ne. 2—2 Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart.

SS. 2—14 Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely. p. 172.

Is. 3—9 The shew of their countenance doth witness against them.

Jno. 8—9 They which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest. p. 437.

1 Co. 10—29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

Ac. 24—16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

He. 13—18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

1 Ti. 4—2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron.

Phi. 4—11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. He. 13. 5, p. 58.

1 Ti. 6—6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

Je. 6—13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

Hab. 2—9 Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high.

Lu. 12—15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Pro. 25—19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

2 Co. 7—16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

He. 10—35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

Pro. 1—26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh.

Pro. 6—15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

Pro. 17—5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

Pro. 24—22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

Job. 5—12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

Da. 8—25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand. p. 395.

2 Co. 12—16 But be it so, I did not burden you; nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

Re. 18—22 And no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee. p. 535.

Ge. 27—28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. p. 340.

Ge. 41—57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands. p. 349.

Ge. 42—1 Jacob said unto his sons, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt; get you down thither, and buy for us.

3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt. p. 349.

De. 23—25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

Ps. 78—24 And had rained down manna to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

Pro. 11—26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

Zec. 9—17 How great is his goodness, and his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids. p. 483.

Mat. 12—1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But the Pharisees said, Thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hungered;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? (David and his

men did eat the bread, and in consequence eighty-five priests and all the people in the city of Nob were slain. 1 Sa. 21, 22, p. 360.)

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

CHARIOTS. See also Solomon's chariots and horses, 1 Ki. 10. 26-29, p. 127; vision of the four chariots, Zec. 6, p. 128; chariots of the sun, 2 Ki. 23. 11, p. 128; and Ge. 41. 43, p. 269; Ex. 14. 7, p. 159; 2 Ki. 2. 11, p. 376.

SS. 3—9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars of silver, the bottom of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

Ju. 4—13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron. p. 409.

1 Sa. 13—5 The Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen. p. 416.

Ps. 68—17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

Na. 2—3 The chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways; they shall run like the lightnings.

Hab. 3—8 Thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots of salvation.

CUPS. See also wine cups and in their cups, p. 304-307. CROWNS. See also 2 Sa. 12-30, p. 266; Re. 4. 4-10, p. 285.

Ps. 116—13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

Is. 51—17 O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

Je. 16—7 Neither shall men comfort them; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink.

Je. 51—7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken. p. 33.

Eze. 23—31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

Mat. 26—39 O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

42 O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. Mat. 20. 22. p. 460.

Mar. 9—41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

1 Co. 10—21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

Re. 14—10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation.

Re. 18—6 Reward her even as she rewardeth you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double. p. 534.

Ex. 39—30 And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

Pro. 27—24 For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

Is. 62—3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. Is. 28. 5, p. 470.

Pro. 16—31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

SS. 3—11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals.

La. 5—16 The crown is fallen from our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!

Eze. 21—26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

1 Co. 9—25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

2 Ti. 4—8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

1 Pe. 5—4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

Re. 2—10 Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Re. 3—11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

The flying roll, the Curse. The curse in general. Jeremiah cursed the day of his birth (Je. 20. 14, this page). See also the serpent cursed, and the ground cursed for Adam's sake (Ge. 3. 14, 17, p. 184). The curse of Cain (Ge. 4. 11, p. 12). Ham cursed (Ge. 9, 22, p. 188). The Lord's terrible curse upon the children of Israel, which did come to pass. See Blessing and Curse (p. 161-165). The Lord's curse upon Eli the priest and his sons, and the priest whom the Lord raised up in Eli's stead had sons equally as bad as Eli's sons (1 Sa. 2. 22-36 and 1 Sa. 8. 1-5). David's curse upon Joab (2. Sa. 3. 29, p. 361). The Lord's curse upon David (2 Sa. 12. 10, p. 426). David cursed by Shemei (2 Sa. 16. 5-13). Curse upon the priest (Mal. 2. 2, p. 229). Elisha curseth the little children (2 Ki. 2. 24, p. 202). Job cursed the day of his birth (Job 3, p. 383). The curse pronounced on Mount Ebal (De. 27, 15-26). See also Ge. 27. 29, p. 340; Ec. 7. 21, 22, p. 445; Ec. 10. 20, p. 145; Mal. 3. 9, p. 486.

Zec. 5—1 Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth therof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth; for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber and the stones thereof. p. 454.

Je. 20—14 Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

Ro. 12—14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Pro. 3—33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

Je. 48—10 Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

Gal. 3—13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree. De. 21. 22, p. 129.

Re. 22—3 And there shall be no more curse. p. 37.

Ec. 12—1 Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low;

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Ro. 1—25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator.

CHEEK, CLIFF DWELLERS, CHURL, CLAY, CORNERS, CONVERTED, CESAR, CRY, CATTLE, CALVES, CAMELS, (see Ge. 24. 63, p. 338), etc.

Mi. 5—1 They shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the check. p. 481.

Mar. 15—19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

Mat. 27—30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

Is. 50—6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

La. 3—30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

Job. 16—10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully.

Mat. 5—39 I say unto you, Resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

Lu. 6—29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

SS. 1—10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold. SS. 5. 13, p. 173.

Job. 30—6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

Je. 49—16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

Is. 32—5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

Ps. 40—2 He brought me up out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

Ro. 9—21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

De. 32—26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men.

Ac. 26—26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

Mat. 13—15 Lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. See Is. 6. 10; Jno. 12. 40, p. 23; Mat. 18. 3, p. 201.

Ac. 3—19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out.

Ac. 25—10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: I appeal unto Cesar. Then Festus said, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

Lu. 20—25 Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

Job. 19—7 I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment. p. 385.

Zec. 7—13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

Le. 19—19 Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind.

Eze. 34—17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats.

20 I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

Is. 30—23 And in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

Mal. 4—2 And ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. p. 487.

Lu. 15—23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry. p. 205.

Mat. 19—24 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. p. 460.

Mat. 23—24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. p. 261.

Pro. 30—26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

1 Co. 2—2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

1 Co. 16—22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran atha.

Is. 28—22 Be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

1 Co. 1—11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

Ge. 4—23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

Je. 23—28 What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

Je. 30—13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

Ro. 14—22 Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

2 Co. 1—7 As ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

2 Co. 10—18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

2 Ti. 2—17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

He. 13—5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have.

Pro. 24—21 My son, meddle not with them that are given to change.

D

The DEVIL, Satan, his various names, etc. The serpent the first devil ("and God saw everything that he had made, and behold it was very good," Ge. 1. 31), Ge. 3, p. 183, 184. Leviathan, Serpent, Dragon, see index and Job 41, p. 400. The Tempter, p. 290. The Prince, p. 147. The Wicked One, Mat. 13. 19-38, p. 448. Evil Spirit, see Spirits, p. 254. God of this World, 2 Co. 4. 4, p. 61. Fallen Angels, p. 8. Power of Darkness, Col. 1. 13, p. 66. Beelzebub, see Apostles and Disciples, Mat. 10. 25, p. 459. Angel of the bottomless pit, whose name was Abaddon, Apollyon, Re. 9. 11, p. 118. Beast, Re. 13, p. 62, and Re. 19. 19, 20, p. 535. Satan bound 1,000 years, Re. 20, p. 119. Job and the Devil, p. 381. The Devil and Judas, the unfortunate scapegoat, p. 512, 514; also Lu. 7. 33, p. 78.

Le. 17—7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring.

De. 32—17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to Gods whom they knew not.

Ps. 106—37 Yea, they sacrified their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

1 Chr. 21—1 And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel. p. 363.

2 Chr. 11—15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

Christ fasted forty days and forty nights, and was then tempted by the Devil, etc.

Mat. 4—1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

(De. 8—3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.)

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

(Ps. 91—11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.)

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

(De. 6—16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah. Ex. 17. 7, p. 302.)

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

(Ex. 34—14 For thou shalt worship no other God: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

De. 6—13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.)

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Lu. 4—33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

Lu. 9—49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

Lu. 10—17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. p. 262.

Mat. 12—22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the price of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

Mat. 17—14 And there came to Jesus a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Mat. 16—23 Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. p. 508.

Mar. 5—2 There met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea. Mat. 8. 28.

Mar. 7—25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

Ja. 4—7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Jno. 8—44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Lu. 8—2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna, and Susanna, and many others.

Ac. 13—10 O full of subtilty and mischief, thou child of the devil. p. 528.

1 Co.—10 20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

2 Co. 2—11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

2 Co. 4—4 The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

2 Co. 6—15 What concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

2 Co. 11—14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

Ep. 4—26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

Ep. 6—11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

2 Ti. 2—26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

He. 2—14 That through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

Ja. 2—19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

1 Pe. 5—8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

1 Jno. 3—8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Jude 1—9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

Re. 2—9 I know thy works and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

The woman in heaven that brought forth the man child. The great red dragon in heaven, having seven heads and ten horns. War in heaven. The dragon cast out into the earth, then he persecuted the woman, to whom was given two wings of a great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness away from the dragon. See also Woman with Wings, Zec. 5. 5-11, p. 454.

Re. 12—1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels.

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time,

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

The two Beasts and the Dragon.

Re. 13—1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.
12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.
13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth.
14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.
15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.
16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.
18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

DIE, DEATH, DEAD. See also De. 14, 1, p. 87; Job. 10. 20, 21, p. 70; Jno. 5. 25, p. 176; Ro. 14. 7-9, p. 177. Dead raised to Life, Mar. 5, Lu. 7, Jno. 11, p. 456, 457; Ac. 9. 36, p. 527; Ac. 20, p. 528; 1 Ki. 17; 2 Ki. 4, p. 398.

Nu. 23—10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!
Ju. 6—31 Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning.
1 Sa. 20—3 But truly, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.
2 Sa. 14—14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again.
Ru. 1—16 And Ruth said to Naomi, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:
17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.
22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.
Job. 3—21 Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures. p. 383.
Job. 5—20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.
Job 21—23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them. Job. 14. 14, p. 70.
Job. 34—22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves. Job. 10. 22, p, 70.
Job. 38—17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? Is. 9. 2, p. 324.
Ps. 23—4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil.
Ps. 18—4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid,
5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me. See 2 Sa. 22. 5, 6.
Ps. 79—11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die.
Ps. 88—5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more.

Nu. 19—11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.

Ps. 6—4 O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

Pro. 5—23 He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

Pro. 14—12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Pro. 18—21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Pro. 24—11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12 If thou say, We knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Ec. 4—2 I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

Ec. 7—17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

Ec. 9—5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

Je. 8—3 And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family.

Je. 9—21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

Je. 15—2 Thus saith the LORD; Such as are for death, to death; such as are for the sword, to the sword; such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

Eze. 28—10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

Eze. 18—32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD.

Jno. 8—51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

Mat. 16—28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Lu. 9—27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

59 And he said, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

Lu. 24—5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? p. 522.

Jno. 12—24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

1 Co. 15—31 I die daily.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? See p. 198, 248.

Ho. 13—14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction.

Is. 25—8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

Ep. 5—14 Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

1 Ti. 5—6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

2 Ti. 1—10 Our Saviour Jesus Christ hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

He. 2—14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

1 Jno. 3—14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

He. 9—27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

Ro. 6—7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

Re. 6—8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. p. 530.

Re. 9—6 In those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. p. 119.

Re. 14—13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth. p. 130.

Re. 21—4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. p. 36 and Re. 20. 12, 13, 14, p. 120.

DARK, DARKNESS. See also Job 10. 20–22, p. 70; Jno. 1. 1–14 and Lu. 1. 79, p. 458; Jude 1. 13, p. 66.

Ge. 1—1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

Ex. 10—21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt. p. 156.

Is. 5—20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

30 And if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow; and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

Is. 45—7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

Is. 59—9 Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

Is. 60—2 Behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people.

---

1 Ki. 8—12 Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. 2 Chr. 6. 1.

Ex. 20—21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was. p. 46.

Ps. 18—9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies. 2 Sa. 22. 10, 11, 12.

Ps. 82—5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness.

Mat. 6—23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

Mat. 22—13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen. p. 451.

Mat. 25—30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. p. 447.

Mat. 27—45 From the sixth hour there was darkness over the land unto the ninth hour. p. 518.

Lu. 12—3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

Jno. 1—4 In God, was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. p. 458.

Jno. 8—12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life,

Jno. 12—35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

Ro. 13—12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

1 Co. 4—5 Judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts.

2 Co. 6—14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

Ep. 5—11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

Col. 1—12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.

1 Th. 5—4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

2 Pe. 2—17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

Jude. 1—13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

DAYS AND YEARS.

First day, Ge. 1. 5, p. 65; Second day, Ge. 1. 8, p. 114; Third day, Ge. 1. 13, p. 77; Fourth day, Ge. 1. 19, p. 175; Fifth day, Ge. 1. 23, p. 299; Sixth day, Ge. 1. 31, p. 183; Seventh day, Ge. 2. 1, 2, 3, this page; Last days and first and second coming of Christ, p. 467-490. Day of Judgment, 2 Pe. 2. 9, p. 104; 2 Pe. 3. 7, p. 115; Jude 1. 6, p. 8. Ancient of Days, Da. 7. 9, 10, p. 17.

Ge 2—1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work. See Ex. 20. 8, 9, 10, 11, p. 46.

Ex. 31—12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, My sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

Ex. 23—12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

Ex. 35—2 Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you a holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day. Ex. 20. 8, p. 46.

Le. 23—3 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

Is. 58—13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. Is. 56. 3-8.

Mar. 2—27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath. See Mat. 12, p. 54, 55, and Lu. 13. 11, p. 454.

Lu. 14—1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

Jno. 7—23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

THE LORD'S DAY.

Re. 1—10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.

Collections ordered to be taken up in the churches on the sabbath day. See also Ac. 6. 1 and 11, 29; Ro. 15. 26; 2 Co. 8. 1 and 9. 1.

1 Co. 16—1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Sabbath, changed from seventh to first day of the week to commemmorate Christ's resurrection. See Mat. 28. 1; Mar. 16. 2, 9; Jno. 20. 1, 19, 26, p. 520, 521, 519.

Day of Atonement, A Sabbath of Rest.

Le. 23—26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

SABBATICAL YEAR, THE YEAR OF JUBILEE.

Le. 25—1 And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.
3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;
4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.
5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.
6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,
7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.
8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.
9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.
10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and unto his family.
11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.
12 For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.
13 In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession.
14 If thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buyest aught of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another:
15 According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:
16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.
17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.
22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store. p. 169.

YEAR OF RELEASE.

De. 15—1 At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.
2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth aught unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release.
3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;
4 Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day. p. 13.

Ne. 13—15 In those days saw I (Nehemiah) in Judah some treading winepresses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commandeth the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

Stoned to death for gathering sticks on the sabbath day.

Nu. 15—32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Hezekiah's life lengthened fifteen years. See also Is. 38.

2 Ki 20—1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees]

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah cried unto the LORD: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

Quotation, etc., in regards days and years. See also Ps. 94. 13, p. 299; Is. 34. 8 and 63. 4, p. 297; Is. 59. 10, p. 114; Ps. 19. 2, p. 311. "As the days of heaven upon the earth," De. 11. 21, p. 310.

Job. 16—22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

Ps. 90—4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past.

Ps. 102—24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

2 Pe. 3—8 Be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

1 Chr. 29—15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Job. 5—14 They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

Job. 7—6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope. p. 383.

Job. 8—9 We are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow.

Job. 10—20 Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness. p. 384.

Job 14—14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

Job. 21—13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave. p. 312.

Ps. 39—4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as a handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity.

Ps. 77—5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

Ps. 84—10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

Ps. 90—12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

Ps. 102—2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call answer me speedily.

Ps. 109—8 Let his days be few; and let another take his office.

Ps. 119—164 Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

Pro. 10—27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Ec. 7—1 A good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him. p. 194.

Ec. 11—8 If a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity. p. 195.

Is. 37—3 Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

Ho. 9—7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know it.

Je. 18—17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

Eze. 12—22 What is that proverb saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them, Thus saith the Lord, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

Am. 6—3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near.

Zec. 4—10 For who hath despised the day of small things? p. 238.

Jno. 11—9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. Ro. 14. 5, p. 197.

Gal. 4—10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

2 Pe. 2—13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime.

Tomorrow, Daysman, Dayspring, Daystar. See also Ja. 4. 13, p. 25; Job 15. 23, p. 19; Ps. 90, p. 6; Ec. 5, p. 193; Ro. 14, p. 197. Day of Pentecost, Ac. 2. 1 and Le. 23. 15-21. Spring of the day, 1 Sa. 9. 26 and Am. 5. 8, p. 258.

Pro. 27—1 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Is. 56—12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

Mat. 6—34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

Job 9—33 Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

Job 38—12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place?

2 Pe. 1—19 We have a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts.

Lu. 1—78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us.

Day of the Lord and Last Day. See also Last Days and First and Second Coming of Christ, p. 467-490.

Is. 13—6 ¶ Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

Jo. 2—1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

21 Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

Zep. 1—14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy.

Jo. 3—1 For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near.

10 Beat your ploughshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehosphaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

14 Multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. p. 216.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

1 Th. 5—2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. See 2 Pe. 3. 10, p. 115.

DREAMS. See also Jo. 2. 28, p. 72; Abimelech's dream, Ge. 20. 3-6, p. 334; Jacob's dream of the ladder and the cattle, Ge. 28. 12, p. 264, Ge. 31. 10-13, p. 342. Joseph's, Ge. 37. 6, 9, p. 346; Pharaoh's butler's and baker's, Ge 40. 8-23, p. 347; Pharaoh's, Ge. 41, p. 348; the Midianites', Ju. 7. 13-15, p. 494; Solomon's, 1 Ki. 3. 5-15 and 9. 2-9; Nebuchadnezzar's, Da. 2 and 4, p. 388, 389; Joseph's, Mat. 1. 20-25 and 2. 13, 19, p. 496, 497; the wise men's, Mat. 2. 12, p. 497; Pilate's wife's dream, Mat. 27. 19, p. 515. Visions: Ezekiel's, p. 9, 10, 303, 401; Daniel's p. 393, 394, also Da. 10-12.

Nu. 12—6 Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream. p. 356.

De.13—1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

Job 33—14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

Job. 7—14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

Ec. 5—3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

Je. 23—28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies. p. 227.

Da. 1—17 God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

Jude 1—8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

DEACONS.

1 Ti. 3—8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Phi. 1—1 Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

The first seven deacons appointed, see Ac. 6. 3-6.

DUST and Ashes, Dance. See also Dance, Ex. 15. 20; Ju. 11. 34 and 21. 21; 1 Sa. 18. 6; p. 160, 411, 415, 421. Deceit, Dew, Doctrines, Divisions.

Ge. 3—19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. p. 184.

Ge. 13—16 And I will make thy (Abraham) seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. p. 149.

Job. 2—12 And Job's three friends when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven. p. 382.

Job. 42—6 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. p. 388.

Ec. 3—20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. p. 193.

Eze. 27—30 And shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

Mar. 6—11 Whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Re. 18—19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing. p. 535.

2 Sa. 6—14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might.

Ps. 30—11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

Ps. 149—3 Praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

La. 5—15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

Mat. 11—17 We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

Pro. 12—20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

Ps. 35—20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

Ps. 101—7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in thy sight.

Je. 5—27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

Je. 9—6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

Ge. 27—28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. p. 340.

Ps. 110—3 In the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth. Ho. 6. 4, p. 110.

Ps. 133—3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

De. 32—2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

Job. 11—4 Thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes. p. 384.

5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee.

Mat. 15—9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

Jno. 7—16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself,

1 Co. 14—26 How is it, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

1 Ti. 4—1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

2 Ti. 4—3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.

Tit. 2—1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine.

He. 13—9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace;

2 Jno. 1—9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

Re. 2—15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

Ro. 16—17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

1 Co. 1—10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

1 Co. 11—18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

DOVES. See also Noah's Dove, Ge. 8. 8, p. 187; and Doves in SS. 4. 1 and 5. 12 and 6. 9, p. 172, 173.

Is. 38—14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

Ps. 55—6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

Ps. 68—13 Though ye have lain among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

Ps. 74—19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

SS. 2—14 O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely. p. 172.

Na. 2—7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

Jno. 1—32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

DOGS. See also Ex. 11. 7, p. 157; 1 Sa. 17. 43, p. 420; Is. 56. 10, p. 314; 1 Ki. 21 and 22; and 2 Ki. 9, p. 373-375.

De. 23—18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God. p. 438.

1 Sa. 24—14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

2 Sa. 3—8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head?

2 Sa. 9—8 What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

Job 30—1 But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock. p. 386.

Ps. 22—16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

Ps. 68—23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

Pro. 26—11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.

17 He that passeth by and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Ec. 9—4 ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

Mat. 7—6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Phi. 3—2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

2 Pe. 2—22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

DWELLING, DWELL ON HIGH, DILIGENT, DESTRUCTION, DISCRETION, DIADEM, DEBTORS, etc.

Ge. 27—39 And Isaac said unto Esau, Thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above. p. 340.

Job. 8—22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwellingplace of the wicked shall come to nought.

Ps. 49—11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwellingplaces to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

Pro.24—15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place.

1 Co. 4—11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and have no certain dwellingplace.

Is. 33—16 He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure. p. 133.

Pro. 12—24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Pro. 21—5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

Je. 4—20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled.

La. 3—47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

Eze. 7—25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

Pro. 2—11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee.

Is. 62—3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

Eze. 21—26 Thus saith the Lord; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

Pro. 22—26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

Mat. 6—12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

1 Ki. 4—25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

2 Ki. 9—20 And the driving is like the driving of Jehu; for he driveth furiously.

Ps. 21—11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

Ps, 41—8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

Pro. 1—31 They shall eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

Pro. 13—19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

Pro. 24—29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work. Le. 24. 19, p. 188; Lu. 6. 31; Mat. 7. 12, p. 197.

Ob. 1—15 As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

Is. 24—16 The treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, very treacherously.

Ac. 24—24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

2 Pe. 2—10 Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

2 Ti. 4—6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

The EARTH. According to the Bible the earth was made by the Lord, and by him said to be "very good" (Ge. 1. 31, p. 183). And yet he cursed the same earth that he had made (Ge. 3. 17, p. 184). "God himself formed the earth and made it; he created it not in vain" (Is. 45. 18, p. 101). And Solomon said, It was to abide for ever (Ec. 1. 4, p. 115). But Peter said it was to be burnt up (2 Pe. 3. 10, p. 115). And Isaiah tells us that we are to have a new heaven and a new earth. (Is. 66. 22, p. 114; and Is. 65. 17-25, this page). Because this earth is to fall and not rise again (Is. 24. 20, this page). St. John claims that in a vision he saw the new heaven and the new earth (Re. 21 and 22, p. 36, 37). See also Ge. 8. 22, p. 187; Mat. 24. 35, p. 488; Land, p. 148; 1 Co. 15, p, 198; Zep. 3. 8, p. 481; Is. 51. 6, p. 115; Mi. 1. 3, 4, p. 101; Re. 7. 1, p. 268.

Ge. 1—1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.
2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.
9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.
10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas.
11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind upon the earth: and it was so.
12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.
13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

1 Sa. 2—8 For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Job. 28—5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.

Job. 38—4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone? p. 388.

Ps. 24—1 The earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

Ps. 37—9 Those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Is. 24—1 Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.
4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.
5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.
6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.
18 For the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.
19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.
20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

Is. 65—17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.
18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.
19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her.
20 There shall be no more thence

an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die a hundred years old; but the sinner being a hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD. Is. 11. 6, p. 469.

Is. 48—13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

Ps. 102—25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure.

EARTHQUAKES. See also 1 Ki. 19. 11, p. 373; Zec. 14. 5, p. 485; Mat. 27. 51, p. 518; Mat. 28. 2, p. 521; Ac. 16. 26; Re. 6. 12, p. 530; 11. 13, p. 532; 16. 18, p. 533.

Is. 29—6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

Mat. 24—7 And there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. p. 487.

EATING, and What to Eat.

EATING with Publicans and Sinners. See also Lu. 19. 7, p. 510; God's laws in regards What to Eat; The Bread from Heaven; Manna; Angels' Food, Ps. 105. 40 and 78. 24, 25, p. 80, 82; Jesus feeding the Multitude, etc., following. See also Ex. 32. 6, p. 47; De. 14. 1–20; Ec. 5. 18, 19, p. 194; SS. 5. 1, p. 173; Hag. 1. 6, p. 25; Mat. 6. 31, p. 111; Mar. 7. 1–5, p. 127, and Mat. 15. 7, 8, 11, 18, 19, p. 214; Jno. 6. 53, p. 507; Bread, p. 18, 19; Hunger, p. 130, and Da. 1. 5–16.

Lu. 5—27 And he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

Lu. 7—33 John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children. Mat. 11. 18.

Ge. 1—29 And God said, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. Ge. 9. 3, 4, p. 187.

Le. 7—22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.
24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use; but ye shall in no wise eat of it.
25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.
26 Ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.
27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.
Le. 11—2 These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.
3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.
4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.
5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.
6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.
7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.
8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcass shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.
9 These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.
10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you:
11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination.
12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.
13 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,
14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;
15 Every raven after his kind;
16 And the owl, and the nighthawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,
17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,
18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle,
19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.
20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.
21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;
22 Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.
23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.
24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean until the even.
25 And whosoever beareth aught of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.
26 The carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.
27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even.
28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

De. 14—21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

The children of Israel fed on manna (the bread of heaven) and quails forty years.

Ex. 16—1 And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

(Ps. 105—40 The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.)

12 Speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons; take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. He. 9. 4, p. 49.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabitated: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. Jos. 5. 10-12, p. 169.

Nu. 11—4 And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic:

6 But now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

18 Say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

Ps. 78—24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

Re. 2—17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

The children of Israel to eat the flesh of their own sons and daughters, if they disobeyed the commands of God, which they did; and the curse came upon them. See the following.

Le. 26—27 And if ye will not hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. p. 162.

Je. 19—9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

Eze. 5—5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Jerusalem.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them. See 2 Ki. 25, p. 34.

2 Ki. 6—24 And it came to pass, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.
27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?
28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.
29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.
30 And when the king heard the words of the woman, he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.
La. 4—10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

"HANDFUL OF MEAL AND CRUSE OF OIL."

1 Ki. 17—8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,
9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.
10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.
11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.
12 And she said, as the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.
13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.
14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.
15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.
16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.
p. 398.

Elisha heals the pottage. "Death in the pot." He satisfieth one hundred men with twenty loaves.

2 Ki. 4—38 Elisha came to Gilgal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.
39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and gathered wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.
40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof.
41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.
42 And there came a man, and brought the man of God bread, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.
43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.
44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof.

Jesus Christ, with twelve loaves of bread and a few little fishes, feedeth nine thousand men, beside women and children. "And they did eat and were filled." See the following and Mar. 6. 34-44; Lu. 9. 12-17; Jno. 6. 5-14.

JESUS FED THE MULTITUDE.

Mat. 14—15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

Mat. 15—32 Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

Jno. 6—26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

Quotations in regards Eating. See also Job 21. 25, p. 63; Job 3. 24, p. 251; Ps. 102. 9, p. 321; 1 Co. 5. 11, p. 15.

Ne. 8—10 Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord.

Le. 26—26 Ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied. p. 162.

Mi. 6—14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied. See Hag. 1. 6, p. 25.

Ps. 69—21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Pro. 1—31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

Pro. 23—1 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

Is. 22—13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

1 Co. 15—32 What advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

Zec. 7—6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

Ac. 10—13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. p. 289.

Ac. 11—7 And I heard a voice saying, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

Ro. 14—2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

6 He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

1 Co. 8—8 Meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth.

1 Co. 10—27 If any that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsover ye do, do all to the glory of God.

2 Th. 3—8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

ENEMY, ENVY. See also Le. 26. 7, 8, 36, 37; and De. 28. 7, 25, p. 161, 163; Ps. 55. 12, p. 190.

Ex. 23—4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

22 I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. p. 405.

De. 32—41 I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

Mat. 5—43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

Lu. 6—35 Love ye your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

Lu. 19—27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. p. 510.

Pro. 25—21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

Ro. 12—20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Mi. 7—8 Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

Job 19—11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies. p. 385.

Ps. 17—8 Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

Ps. 18—3 I will call upon the LORD: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

Ps. 61—3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

Ps. 35—19 Let not mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

Ps. 38—19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

Ps. 56—2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me.

Ps. 80—6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

Pro. 24—17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

Pro. 27—4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

La. 1—9 O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

16 For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

La. 2—16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth.

La. 3—46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

Gal. 4—16 Am I become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

Ps. 110—1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

Mat. 22—44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

Ja. 3—14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

1 Pe. 2—1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings.

1 Co. 15—25 He must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

EVIL, Good and Evil. See also Ps. 52. 3, p. 281; Mi. 7. 3, p. 139; Je. 13. 23, p. 60.

Ex. 23—2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment.

Job 28—28 Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Ps. 26—5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

Ps. 34—14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

Ps. 37—8 Fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off.

Ps. 64—5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they say, Who shall see them?

Ps. 109—5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

Ps. 140—11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

Pro. 17—13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall depart not from his house.

Pro. 24—8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

Is. 5—20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil.

Mat. 5—39 I say unto you, Resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

Ro. 12—9 Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

1 Co. 15—33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

Phi. 3—2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

1 Th. 5—15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

The all-seeing Eye, the eye of the Lord. See also De. 11. 12, p. 161; 1 Chr. 22. 8, p. 24; Hab. 1. 13, p. 104; Zech. 4. 10, p. 238.

2 Chr. 16—9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him.

Job 34—21 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

Ps. 33—18 The eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy.

Ps. 34—15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

Pro. 15—3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good. Pro. 5. 21, p. 190.

Je. 16—17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

1 Pe. 3—12 The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers.

EYES, EARS. See also Ge. 29. 17, p. 341; De. 25. 12, p. 94; De. 32, 10, p. 234; 2 Ki. 25. 7, p. 35; Ps. 17. 8, p. 85; Pro. 23. 5, p. 243; Ec. 2. 10, p. 192; Ec. 4. 8, p. 193; Is. 6. 10, p. 23; Eze. 1. 18 and 10. 12, p. 9, 10, and 9. 10, p. 401; Zec. 11. 17, p. 8; Zec. 14. 12, p. 485; Col. 3. 22, p. 444; 1 Co. 12. 16, 17, 21, p. 20; 1 Sa. 11. 2, p. 416.

Ge. 49—12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk. p. 467.

Ex. 21—24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

Le. 24—20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

Mat. 5—38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

De. 14—1 Ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

De. 28—65 The LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind. p. 165.

Zec. 9—1 When the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the LORD.

Job 15—12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at?

Job 17—7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

Job 20—9 The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

Job 21—20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

Job 24—15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

Job 29—15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame. p. 386.

Job 31—1 I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

Job 41—18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

Job 42—5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee. p. 388.

Ps. 32—8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Ps. 35—19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

Ps. 36—2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

Ps. 69—23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

Ps. 73—7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

Ps. 119—18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

Ps. 101—6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me.

Ps. 132—4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids.

Pro. 4—25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

Pro. 6—4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

Pro. 7—2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

Pro. 10—10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

Pro. 15—30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

Pro. 16—30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

Pro. 20—12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

Pro. 22—9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

Pro. 23—6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

Pro. 27—20 Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

Pro. 30—13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Ec. 1—8 The eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

Ec. 6—9 Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire.

Ec. 11—7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun. p. 195.

SS. 5—12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves. p. 173.

SS. 6—5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me.

Is. 5—15 The mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

Is. 32—3 The eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

Is. 35—5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

Is. 44—18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

Je. 5—21 O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not. Eze. 12. 2, p. 122.

Je. 9—18 And let them take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

Eze. 23—40 And furthermore, ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

Mat. 6—22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

Mat. 7—3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Mat. 20—15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? p. 448.

Mar. 9—47 If thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

Ac. 9—18 And there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith. p. 526.

1 Co. 2—9 Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. See Is. 64. 4, p. 103.

Gal. 4—15 For I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

Ep. 1—18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling.

Ep. 6—6 Not with eye service, as men-pleasers. p. 444.

2 Pe. 2—14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: a heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children.

Re. 3—18 And anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

1 Sa. 3—11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

Job 12—11 Doth not the ear try words and the mouth taste his meat?

Job 15—21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

Pro. 15—31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

Pro. 23—9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Is. 30—21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Mar. 4—23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

2 Ti. 4—4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

EUNUCHS. See also Philip and the Eunuch, Ac. 8. 26, p. 525; Jehu and the Eunuchs, 2 Ki. 9, p. 375; Jeremiah and the Eunuch, Je. 38. 7; and Eunuchs, De. 23. 1.

Is. 56—3 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called a house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered.

Mat. 19—12 There are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

ELDERS; The Seventy Elders, Nu. 11. 24, p. 224; Evangelist, Enoch, Ephraim, Ethiopian, Eagle, Exalted, Excellency, Egg, etc.

1 Pe. 5—1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed. p. 272.

1 Ti. 5—1 Rebuke not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

Ep. 4—11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers.

2 Ti. 4—5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

Ge. 5—23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

He. 11—5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

Ho. 4—17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

Ho. 7—8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

Je. 13—23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. Nu. 12. 1, p. 356.

Ex. 19—4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. p. 45.

Je. 49—16 Though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

Ob. 1—4 Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

Ps. 103—5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Job 24—24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low. See Eze. 21. 26, p. 76.

Mat. 23—12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. Lu. 18. 14.

Job 13—11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

Job 20—6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he? p. 385.

Ps. 62—4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly.

Is. 60—15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

Job. 6—6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

Is. 10—14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathered eggs that are left, have I gathereth all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

Is. 59—5 They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

Is. 5—26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly. Is. 11. 12, p. 469.

Phi. 2—3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

De. 32—29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

2 Pe. 2—20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

Eze. 36—11 And I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings.

FRIENDS, FRIENDSHIP, FRIEND AT MIDNIGHT. See also SS. 5. 1, 16, p. 173; Zec. 13. 6, p. 485; Ja. 4. 4, p. 181.

Ge. 15—6 And Abraham believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness. p. 149.

Ja. 2—23 Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

Is. 41—8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

Ex. 33—11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend.

Job 17—5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

Job 19—14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight. p. 385.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

Ps. 35—14 I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother.

Ps. 38—11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

Ps. 41—9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

Ps. 88—18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

Pro. 17—9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

Pro. 18—24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly; and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Pro. 19—4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

Mi. 7—5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

Pro. 26—6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not,

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

La. 1—2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

Lu. 11—5 Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

Jno. 15—13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

FOOLS, FOLLY, FABLES, FORNICATION. See also Ro. 1. 24-32, p. 439.

Ps. 14—1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.

Ps. 53—1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.

Ps. 94—8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

Ps. 107—17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

Pro. 1—7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

32 The turning away of the simple shall slay them, the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

Pro. 9—6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

Pro. 10—21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

Pro. 11—29 The fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

Pro. 12—15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

Pro. 15—5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom.

Pro. 17—7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than a hundred stripes into a fool.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise.

Pro. 18—2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Pro. 19—29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

Pro. 20—3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

1 Sa. 26—21 Behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

Pro. 24—7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

Pro. 26—1 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.

Pro. 27—3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

Pro. 29—11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

Ec. 5—4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools.

Ec. 7—5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

Ec. 10—1 Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

12 The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

1 Co. 4—10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

2 Co. 11—16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

1 Ti. 4—7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

Tit. 1—14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

1 Co. 5—1 It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

1 Co. 6—18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

Ep. 5—3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints.

FEAR, AFRAID, FIGHTING.

Ge. 15—1 The LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 Ki. 6—16 Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

Job 41—33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear. p. 401.

Ps. 53—5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was.

Ps. 55—5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

Is. 41—10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Lu. 12—4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Jos. 1—9 Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest. p. 168.

Job 11—18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid.

Ps. 3—6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me.

Ps. 91—5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

Pro. 3—24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked.

Eze. 2—6 Son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

Ex. 21—12 He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

18 And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:
19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.
20 And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.
21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.
22 If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.
23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life.

De. 25—11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:
12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

1 Ki. 20—11 The king of Israel said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off. p. 430.

Pro. 3—30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

Pro. 25—8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

Je. 1—19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

Je. 21—5 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

1 Co. 9—26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.

2 Co. 7—5 We were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

2 Ti. 4—7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

FORGIVE. See also Mar. 11. 25, p. 233; Lu. 6. 37, p. 139.

FAINT. See also De. 20. 8, p. 403; Le. 26. 36. p, 162; Is. 13. 7, p. 71; 2 Co. 4. 16, p. 198.

Mat. 6—14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. p. 232.

Ep. 4—32 Be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Col. 3—13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

Ps. 107—5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

Pro. 24—10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

Is. 40—31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

Lu. 18—1 And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

Gal. 6—9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

FRUITFUL, FRUITS, FLOWERS. See also SS. 2, p. 172; Is. 28. 1, p. 306; Mat. 6. 28, p. 111; 2 Ti. 2. 6, p. 199; and De. 26. 1-11. Grapes, see Vineyards, p. 298.

FLESH. See also Grass and Flesh, p. 113: Is. 49. 26, p. 471; Eze. 23. 20, p. 241; Jno. 6. 53, p. 507; Ro. 8. 5, p. 255; Gal. 5. 16, p. 463.

Ge. 1—22 God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. p. 299.
28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have

dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. p. 183.

Ge. 9—1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. p. 187.

Ex. 22—29 Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

Le. 2—12 As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

Mi. 7—1 Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

Is. 3—10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Pro. 1—31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

Mat.7—16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? p. 288.

Gal. 5—22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith.

1 Pe. 1—24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass witheretn, and the flower thereof falleth away: but the word of the Lord endureth for ever.

Col. 2—5 Though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit. See Is. 58. 7, p. 130.

1 Co. 15—50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. See Enoch, Ge. 5 and He. 11., p. 90; Elijah, 2 Ki. 2. 11, p. 376; Jesus Christ, Mar. 16. 19 and Lu. 24. 51, p. 522, 523; Angels, Ge. 18. 1-8, p. 491, Ge. 19. 1-3, p. 40.

FIRE. See also Sacred Fire, Fire from Heaven, Ex. 3. 2, p. 150; 9. 23, p. 155; 19. 18, p. 46; Le. 9. 24, Le. 10. 1, and Nu. 11. 1, etc., p. 402; Ju. 6. 21 and 13. 20, p. 493, 495; 1 Ki. 18. 38, p. 226. Elijah calls fire from heaven, and it consumes 100 men, also horses and chariots of fire, 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12, and 2. 11, p. 375, 376; 1 Chr. 21. 26, p. 364; Job 1. 16, p. 382; Is. 50. 11, p. 102; Je. 36. 22, p. 324; Je. 7, p. 292; Mal. 4. 1, p. 486; Lu. 9, 54 p. 509; Jo. 2. 3, p. 170; Re. 13. 13, p. 63. Hell Fire, p. 117. Passing through the Fire, 2 Ki. 17. 17 and 21. 6, and 2 Chr. 28. 3, p. 402; Ex. 13. 21, p. 159.

Ex. 22—6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

Ex. 35—3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

Le. 6—12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

Nu. 16—35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense. p. 355.

Ps. 66—12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

Pro. 6—27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? p. 438.

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

Pro. 26—20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

Is. 33—14 Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? p. 133 and Is. 30. 30, p. 106.

Is. 43—2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Job 20—26 A fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

Is. 47—14 They shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

Is. 66—15 The LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched.

Mar. 9—48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Je. 32—35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech.

Am. 4—11 And ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Lu. 12—49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

Jude 1—22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire.

Ja. 3—5 Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! p. 282.

FACE.

Eze. 15—7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

Eze. 7—18 And shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

Ex. 33—11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend.

Job 11—15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear.

Job 16—16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death.

Job 30—10 They abhor me, and spare not to spit in my face. p. 386.

Is. 50—7 For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed. p. 471.

Jo. 2—6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

Ac. 6—15 And all that sat in the council saw his face as it had been the face of an angel. Ac. 7, p. 107.

Pro. 27—19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

2 Ki. 14—8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

11 Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh.

2 Jno. 1—12 Having many things to write you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

FAITH, Hope, and Charity, Faithful, see Lu. 16. 10, p. 447; 1 Ti. 4. 1, p. 256.

Mat. 8—26 And Jesus saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. Mar. 4, p. 452.

Lu. 17—5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. See Mat. 17. 20, Mar. 11. 22, p. 216.

Ro. 14—1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

2 Co. 13—5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith.

2 Ti. 1—5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

1 Co. 16—13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. Let all your things be done with charity.

2 Co. 5—7 For we walk by faith, not by sight.

Ep. 2—8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.

1 Ti. 6—12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life.

He. 10—23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering. p. 199.

Ja. 2—14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? p. 14.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

2 Pe. 1—5 Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Ro. 5—1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

Job 6—11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

Job 17—15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

Job 19—10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree. p. 385.

Pro. 13—12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Ro. 8—24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

Ro. 12—12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer.

1 Co. 9—10 He that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

2 Co. 1—7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

Gal. 5—5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

1 Co. 13—1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

1 Co. 14—1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts.

Col. 3—14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

1 Pe. 4—8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

FASTING. See also Forty Day Fasts, Ex. 34. 28, p. 48; 1 Ki. 19. 8, p. 373; Mat. 4. 2, p. 59; and Lu. 5. 33, p. 78.

Is. 58—3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Da. 10—2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

Ac. 27—33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

Mat. 6—16 When ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

FAMILIES, Feast, Fat (Ps. 22. 29, p. 254), Famine. See also p. 543: Flattery, Flee, etc., Forsaken, Is. 62. 4, p. 31; Feeble, Ps. 105. 37, p. 158.

Ge. 12—3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. p. 148.

Job 31—34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me? p. 387.

Ps. 68—6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

Ps. 107—41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

Je. 8—3 And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family.

Je. 10—25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name.

Am. 3—2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities,

Ec. 10—19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

Am. 8—10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation.

2 Pe. 2—13 Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you.

Jude 1—12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear. p. 301.

Ps. 73—7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

De. 32—15 But Jeshurun (a name given to Israel) waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Job 15—27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

Ps. 17—10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

Ps. 78—31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel. p. 82.

Je. 5—28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper.

Eze. 5—16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

Am. 8—11 The days come, saith the Lord, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

Job 17—5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

Job 32—21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away. p. 387.

Pro. 2—16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

Pro. 29—5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

1 Th. 2—5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness.

Pro. 28—1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Le. 26—36 And the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

Is. 30—16 Ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

Ex. 22—5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution. Mi. 2. 2, p. 197; Le. 19. 19, p. 111.

Mat. 6—26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Ps. 37—1 Fret not thyself because of evil doers: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in this way.

Ru. 1—21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty.

Ps. 45—2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

Ec. 7—24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

Ps. 20—8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

1 Co. 10—12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. Is. 31. 3, p. 128.

Mar. 9—35 And Jesus called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

Lu. 13—30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which shall be last. Is. 44. 6, p. 101; Re. 1. 8, 11, p. 11.

FOOT, FEET, Jesus washeth the Disciples Feet. See also De. 32. 35, p. 297; Ps. 68. 23, p. 75; Pro. 6. 28, p. 95; SS. 5. 3, p. 111; SS. 7. 1, p. 174; Is. 52. 7 and Na. 1. 15, p. 295; Am. 2. 15, p. 275; Mar. 9. 45, p. 118; 1 Co. 12. p. 20; Ps. 31. 8, p. 126; Ju. 3. 24, p. 408.

Ps. 38—16 When my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.

2 Sa. 2—18 And Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.

L. of C.

Pro. 4—26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

Pro. 25—17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

Ec. 5—1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools.

Jno. 13—4 Jesus riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him,

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. p. 512.

Ep. 1—22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

GOD, LORD GOD. The God of the Hebrews only, and of those strangers who may become Hebrews (Ge. 17. 10-14, p. 52; Ex. 12. 48, p. 158. See also those who may or may not enter into the congregation of the Lord, De. 23, 1-8). This is according to the old Bible, or Jewish history. According to the words of Jesus Christ, the son of Mary, in the new Bible, God will be the God of all who will believe on him. Jesus Christ, see Mat. 11. 27, p. 200; 18. 3, p. 201; 28. 19, p. 521; Mar. 16. 15-18, p. 522; Jno. 6. 40, 47, p. 248; 10. 9, p. 270; 11. 25, 26, p. 457; 14. 6, p. 135, and Jno. 3. 9, 12, p. 175. As to who God is, or where he came from, or who created him (and we are taught that all things were created by a Creator), we know nothing about him. We do not know that such a being ever did exist, and surely we have no proof of it. All we do know is what we have learned from the doubtful Biblical statements of the Jewish writers. Isaiah said, "Before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me" (Is. 43. 10, p. 101). So according to this there was a time when no God existed, and a time to come when no God will exist. But Moses tells us in Ps. 90. 2, p. 102, "Even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God." For the first mention of God see Ge. 1, p. 65; Kingdom of God, p. 142.

Ex. 20—3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. p. 46.

Ex. 34—14 Thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

De. 4—24 The LORD thy God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.

39 The LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else. See De. 13. 16-18.

De. 17—2 If there be found among you, man or woman, that

3 Hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth

that man or woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

De. 7—9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations.

De. 10—17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

De. 32—39 I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

Is. 33—22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our King; he will save us.

Is. 49—23 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me. Is. 46, p. 279.

Is. 40—12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

Is. 43—3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King.

Is. 44—6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and besides me there is no God.

8 Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

Is. 45—6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker!

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD, and there is none else. p. 400.

Ps. 9—7 The LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

Mi. 1—3 For the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

Is. 46—5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? p. 279.

Ps. 90—1 LORD, thou hast been our dwellingplace in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Is. 63—16 Thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

Je. 10—10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King:

Je. 23—23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

Je. 32—18 The Great, The Mighty God, The LORD of hosts.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

Is. 50—10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

Is. 55—6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

Is. 57—15 Thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. Da. 4. 34, p. 390.

Is. 59—16 He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him. p. 473.

2 Chr. 15—12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, trumpets, and cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

Mal. 1—14 Cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

Ex. 22—20 He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

Ge. 31—49 The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

Jos. 24—15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

Ru. 2—4 And Boaz said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

1 Sa. 2—30 The LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

1 Sa. 16—7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

1 Chr. 16—29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

2 Chr. 6—18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

Job 1—21 Job said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. p. 382.

Job 9—4 God is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered? p. 384.

Job 11—6 Know therefore that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth. p. 384.

Job 12—6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

Job 36—26 God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

Job. 37—23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

Ps. 7—11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

Ps. 33—12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

Ps. 36—1 The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes. Ro. 3. 18, p. 319.

Ps. 56—11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

Ps. 118—6 The LORD is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me? Ps. 127, p. 121.

Pro. 1—7 ¶ The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom.

Pro. 9—10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the Holy is understanding.

Pro. 10—27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days. p. 70.

Pro. 15—16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Pro. 25—2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing. p. 145.

Ec. 3—14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

Ec. 12—14 God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. p. 195.

Is. 64—4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

Je. 2—19 Know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God.

Je. 10—24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

Je. 17—10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

La. 1—14 The Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

Na. 1—7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Mal. 3—6 I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. p. 486.

Am. 4—12 Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 He that formeth the mountains, createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth. The LORD, The God of Hosts, is his name.

Hab. 3—3 God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light: he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

Ps. 1—5 The ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 The LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish. p. 189.

Ps. 73—12 These are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches. p. 312.

Jude 1—14 The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly of all their ungodly deeds, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

1 Ti. 4—8 Bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things. 1 Ti. 6, p. 199.

2 Pe. 2—9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

Mat. 7—21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father, which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Lu. 2—14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. p. 428.

Lu. 6—46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

Hab. 1—12 Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? We shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

La. 3—37 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good?

Is. 45—7 I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

Mat. 19—26 Jesus said, With God all things are possible.

Lu. 1—37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Lu. 16—13 Ye cannot serve God and mammon. p. 445.

Jno. 4—24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. p. 456.

Ro. 8—31 If God be for us, who can be against us?

Ro. 11—33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

2 Ti. 2—19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient.

Tit. 1—16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him.

1 Ti. 2—5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

2 Pe. 3—9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

Ja. 2—19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. Ja. 4. 8, p. 125.

1 Jno. 2—17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Re. 19—6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

See also God's commandments, Ex. 19 and 20, p. 45, 46, and Ps. 14, 2, p. 110; Kingdom of God, p. 142; the Seven Spirits of God, Re. 4. 5, p. 285; God's wonderful work in Egypt, Ex. 3-14, p. 150-160; 1 Co. 1. p. 137.

The Lord the Creator of good and evil, rich and poor, deaf, dumb, blind, etc. See also De. 32. 39, p. 101; Jno. 9. 2, 3, p, 23.

Is. 45—5 I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

Ex. 4—11 And the LORD said unto Moses, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

De. 8—18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

1 Sa. 2—6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

Job 2—10 Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips. p. 382.

Job 21—17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out! and how oft cometh their destruction upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

Ps. 75—7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

Pro. 16—4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Pro. 15—3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Is. 54—16 I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

The Lord a Man of War. See also De. 32. 41, p. 101; Is. 66. 15, 16, p. 96; Zec. 14. p. 485; and Armies, Battles, War, p. 403.

Ex. 15—3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

Ex. 17—16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation. p. 405 and De. 25. 17, p. 405.

1 Sa. 15—2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. p. 418.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

Nu. 31—7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males. p. 405.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

Jos. 10—11 The LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword. p. 407.

Is. 30—27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

Is. 42—13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

Is. 63—10 They rebelled, and vexed his Holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

Je. 50—25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation.

Na. 1—2 God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and is furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

He. 10—31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Ja. 4. 8, p. 125.

Those who saw God and talked with him. See also Ge. 1-9, p. 183-188; Job 1. 6, p. 381; Nu. 12. 4, p. 356; Re. 4, p. 285, etc.

Ge. 17—1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. p. 149.

Ex. 24—1 And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

9 Then went up Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel;

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink. Continued on p. 46.

Ex. 33—13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

1 Ki. 22—19 Micaiah said, I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

Job 42—1 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee. p. 388.

Is. 6—1 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphim: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

Am. 9—1 I saw the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

Ac. 7—55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

Jno. 1—18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

Jno. 5—37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

De. 4—12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire. See Ex. 19 and 20, p. 45, 46.

1 Ti. 6—14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall

shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

GOD'S various names. See also Ge. 17. 1, p. 106; Ex. 34. 14, p. 100; Job 19. 25, p. 385; Is. 57. 15 and Je. 32. 18, p. 102; Da. 4. 34, p. 390; Ja. 1. 17, p. 110 and 1 Ti. 6. 15, 16, above.

Ex. 3—14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. p. 151.

Ex. 6—3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

Is. 26—4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

De. 33—26 There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun (a name given to Israel) who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms.

Ps. 68—4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH.

Ps. 111—9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant forever: holy and reverend is his name.

Is. 40—28 The everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary.

Ho. 2—16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.

Mar. 14—36 Jesus said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt. p. 513.

Ac. 7—48 The Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands. Da. 4. 34, p. 390.

1 Ti. 1—17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Trinity of persons in the Godhead.

Mat. 28—18 And Jesus came and spake unto the eleven disciples, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen, p. 521.

1 Jno. 5—7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

Ac. 17—29 As we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. p. 109.

Ro. 1—20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead.

2 Co. 13—14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

GOD'S FOOTSTOOLS.

Is. 66—1 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool.

Ps. 99—5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy.

Ps. 110—1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Mar. 12—36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

La. 2—1 How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

"THE UNKNOWN GOD."

Ac. 17—22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent. p. 248.

GODS, AS APPLIED TO MEN.

Ex. 22—28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.
Ps. 82—1 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.
6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High.
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
Jno. 10—34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;
36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?
Ps. 138—1 I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
1 Co. 8—5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)
6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and one Lord Jesus Christ.

GIFTS of God and gifts of men. See also Mat. 5. 23, 24, p. 14; Mat. 10. 8, p. 458; Lu. 6. 38, p. 320; Mar. 4. 24, 25, 320; Ac. 20. 35, p. 16.

De. 16—17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.
2 Co. 9—7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. 2 Co. 8. 12, p. 198.
8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
9 As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever. Ps. 112. 9, p. 235.
Ex. 23—8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.
De. 16—19 Thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.
Pro. 17—8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.
Pro. 18—16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
Pro. 19—6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
Pro. 25—14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.
Ec. 7—7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.
Mat. 7—11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? p. 19.
Lu. 6—30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.
Lu. 12—48 For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.
1 Co. 7—7 Every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
1 Co. 12—1 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.
4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.
5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. Continued on p. 20.

Ja. 1—17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights.

2 Co. 9—15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

GOOD, GOODNESS, GOODS. See also Mat. 5. 44, p. 85.

Job 30—26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

Ps. 14—2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Pro. 3—27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

Pro. 11—27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

Ho. 6—4 Your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

Am. 5—14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live. Hate the evil and 'ove the good.

Mar. 0—18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is aone good but one, that is, God. Mat. 19. 17, p. 460.

Lu. 6—33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

Ro. 7—21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

Ro. 14—16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

1 Co. 7—26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress. I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

Ja. 4—17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

1 Pe. 3—13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

3 Jno. 1—11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

Ec. 5—11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes? Zep. 1—13, p. 121.

GARMENTS, robes, clothing. See also SS. 4. 11, p. 173; Is. 3. 16, p. 440; 59. 17, p. 102; 61. 3, 10, p. 44, 473; 63. 1, p. 474; Hag. 1. 6, p. 25; 1 Th. 2. 5, p. 99; Ja. 2. 3, p. 462; 1 Pe. 5. 5, p. 132. Robes, Re. 6. 11, p. 530; 7. 9, p. 286. Mantles, 1 Ki. 19. 19 and 2 Ki. 2. 8, 13, 14, p. 373, 376.

Ge. 3—7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them. p. 184.

Ge. 37—3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours. p. 346.

Ex. 22—26 If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

Le. 19—19 Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

Nu. 15—38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them make fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them.

De. 8—4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. De. 29. 5, p. 268.

De. 22—5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

11 Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

Job 29—14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem. p. 386.

Ps. 22—18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. Jno. 19. 23, 24, p. 517.

Ps. 45—8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces

Ps. 104—1 O LORD, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty:

2 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment.

Pro. 25—20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to a heavy heart.

Pro. 31—21 All her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple. p. 209.

Ec. 9—8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

SS. 5—3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them? p. 173.

I Sa. 2—19 Samuel's mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year.

Ac. 9—39 All the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. p. 527.

La. 4—5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.

Eze. 16—10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

Am. 2—8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

Zec. 13—4 Neither shall the prophet wear a rough garment to deceive. p. 484.

Mat. 3—4 John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. p. 27.

Mat. 11—8 What went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in king's houses. p. 502.

Mat. 5—40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

Mat. 6—28 Why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Mat. 9—16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

Lu. 3—11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

Lu. 16—19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day. p. 462.

2 Co. 5—2 Earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

1 Ti. 2—9 That women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array.

1 Ti. 6—7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

2 Ti. 4—13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee.

1 Pe. 2—16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

Re. 3—4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

GENERATION, GATES. See also Is. 45. 1-4, p. 400. Grave. See also Mat. 27, 52, 53, p. 518.

De 32—5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

Pro. 30—11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

Ec. 1—4 One generation passeth away, and another cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

Lu. 1—50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

Ge. 28—17 And Jacob was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

Job 38—17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? p. 388.

Ps. 24—7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and the King of glory shall come in. p. 143.

Ps. 118—19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD.

Mat. 7—13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Lu. 13—24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Ex. 14—11 Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? p. 159.

Job 7—9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away; so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

Job 17—13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness. Job 14. 13, p. 281.

Ps. 6—5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

Pro. 30—16 The grave; and the barren womb; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

Ec. 9—10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Is. 53—9 He made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. p. 473.

Ho. 13—14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

Ps. 49—14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me.

Jno. 5—21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

1 Ki. 13—30 He laid his carcass in his own grave; and mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

GARDENS, Garden of Gethsemane. See also Garden of Eden, Ge. 2. 8-15; Ge. 3. 22, 23, 24, p. 183, 185, and Eze. 28. 13, p. 260; SS. 5. 1 and SS. 6. 2, p. 173; King's Garden, 2 Ki. 25. 4, p. 35; Palace Garden, Est. 7. 7, p. 380.

GRASS and Flesh. See also Ge. 1. 11, p. 77; Gal. 5. 16, p. 463; 1 Pe. 1. 24, p. 95. Grace, Glass, see Ja. 1. 23, p. 311. Guile, Grope, Glory, etc.

Jno. 18—1 Jesus went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden,

Mat 26—36 Called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. Jno. 18, Mar. 14, p. 513.

Jno. 19—41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand. p. 518.

SS. 4—12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed. p. 173.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

De. 11—15 And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

2 Ki. 19—26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

Ps. 129—6 Let them be as the grass upon the housetops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

Is. 40—5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

Mat. 6—30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Jno. 1—17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Gal. 5—4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

Ep. 2—8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.

Ro. 16—24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Job 37—18 Hast thou spread out the sky, as a molten looking-glass? Ex. 38. 8, p. 400.

1 Co. 13—12 Now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as I am known.

Ps. 34—13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

2 Co. 12—16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

Job 5—14 They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

Is. 59—10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

Is. 54—15 They shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

Ex. 16—18 He that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack. p. 80.

Job 16—6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased? p. 384, and Job 6. 2, p. 26.

Je. 4—3 Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

Ho. 10—12 Break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD.

Ho. 4—7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

Job 19—9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head. p. 385.

Pro. 25—27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory is not glory.

2 Co. 11—18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. See Lu. 2. 14, p. 498.

Eze. 22—30 I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me: but I found none.

Na. 3—6 I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and set thee as a gazingstock.

Ja. 5—9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

Ro. 16—3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus.

2 Pe. 2—10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. p. 76.

Na. 3—17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known.

Lu. 22—26 He that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. p. 460.

H

HEAVEN GOD'S KINGDOM.

"Many are called, but few are chosen." Mat. 22. 2-14, p. 450.

See also Ge. 7. 11, p. 186; De. 10. 14, p. 101; De. 28. 23, p. 163; Mal. 3. 10, p. 486; Mat. 5. 12, p. 15; Mat. 7. 21, p. 104; 13. 11, p. 241; 13. 24, p. 448; 18. 4, p. 201; 18. 23, p. 445; 20. 1, p. 448; 24. 35, p. 488; 25. 14, p. 447; Gal. 5. 21, p. 463; Re. 4, p. 285; Re. 6. 13, p. 530; 8. 1, p. 331; 9. 1, p. 118; 10. 1, 8, p. 17, 18; 11. 6-19, p. 531; 12. 1-12, p. 61, 62; 13. 13, p. 63; 15. 1, p. 532; 19. 11, 14, p. 535; 20. 1, 11, p. 119, 120, and p. 142. 143.

Ge. 1—1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Is. 65—17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth. p. 77.

Is. 66—22 For the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD.

Re. 21—1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away. p. 36.

2 Pe. 3—7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Is. 51—6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner.

Ec. 1—4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever. Mat. 24. 35, p. 488.

Jno. 3—13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

1 Co. 15—50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.

Ge. 5—24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him. He. 11. 5, p. 90.

2 Ki. 2—11 And it came to pass, as Elisha and Elijah went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. p. 376.

Je. 7—18 The children gather wood, the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven.

Je. 44—17 We will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

Eze. 32—7 I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land.

Jo. 2—30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. p. 72.

Je. 10—2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven.

Mat. 13—31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sewed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come, and sever the wicked from the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Mat. 8—11 Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

Mat. 16—19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. p. 508.

Mat. 10—7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. p. 458.

Jno. 6—38 I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. p. 248.

2 Co. 12—1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

He. 12—23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel,

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

Hag. 2—6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

Jno. 14—2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

Am. 9—6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name.

Ju. 5—20 They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera. p. 409.

Job 26—11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

Job 38—37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven.

Ps. 73—25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

Ps. 115—16 The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

Pro. 25—3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

Is. 14—12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof.

HELL, Hell Fire, Lake of Fire and Brimstone, Bottomless Pit, etc. See also Is. 14. 15, p. 116, and Fire, p. 95; Darkness, p. 65; Death, p. 63; Grave, p. 112; Is. 30. 30, p. 106; Is. 33. 14, p. 95; Mat. 3. 12, p. 28; 13. 42, p. 449; 22. 13, p. 451; 25. 30, 41, 46, p. 447, 489; Lu. 12. 46, 47, 48, p. 446; Jude 1. 6, p. 8, and 1. 13, p. 66; Re. 19. 20, p. 535; 21. 8, p. 36.

De. 32—22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

2 Sa. 22—6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me.

Ps. 18—5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

Job 11—8 It is as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?

Job 26—6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

Ps. 9—17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

Ps. 55—15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

Ps. 86—13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

Ps. 116—3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me.

Ps. 139—8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, thou are there.

Ps. 16—10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Ac. 2—27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Pro. 5—5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

Pro. 7—27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death. p. 439.

Pro. 9—18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

Pro. 15—11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

Pro. 23—13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

Pro. 27—20 Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

Is. 5—14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure.

Is. 14—9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth.

Is. 28—15 Ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement.

18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand.

Is. 57—9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.

Eze. 31—16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell.

17 They also went down into hell with him.

Eze. 32—23 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell.

27 Which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war.

Am. 9—2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down. p. 107.

Hab. 2—5 Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

Jon. 2—1 Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly.

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice. p. 38.

Mat. 5—22 Whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Mat. 10—28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Mat. 11—23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell.

Mat. 16—18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. p. 508.

Mat. 18—8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

Mat. 23—15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? p. 261.

Mar. 9—43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

Lu. 10—15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

Lu. 12—5 Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Lu. 16—23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. p. 462.

Ja. 3—6 The tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

2 Pe. 2—4 God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

Re. 1—18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and I am alive for evermore, and have the keys of hell and death. p. 490.

Re. 6—8 I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. p. 530.

BOTTOMLESS PIT.

Re. 9—1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, smoke, and brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

Bottomless Pit; Dragon; Serpent; Satan, the Devil, bound one thousand years; the first resurrection; the last and general resurrection; see also Re. 12 and 13, p. 61, 62.

Re. 20—1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for

the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

HOUSES. First mentioned, Ge. 19. 3, p. 40; House of God, the Temple, p. 284; House of Bondage, De. 13. 5, p. 73; House of him that hath his shoe loosed, De. 25. 10, p. 207; Solomon's House, House for Pharaoh's Daughter, one of Solomon's wives, House of Lebanon, Porch of Pillars and Porch of Judgment, 1 Ki. 7. p. 369. Also 1 Sa. 2. 30, p. 102; 2 Ki. 20. 1, p. 69; Is. 66. 1, p. 287; Am. 5. 11, p. 298; Mi. 2. 2, p. 197; Eze. 10. 19, p. 10; Job 20. 28 and 21. 9, p. 312; Zec. 5. 4, p. 56; Mat. 10. 25, p. 459; 19. 29, p. 460; 24. 17, p. 487; Lu. 11. 24, p. 254; Lu. 12. 3, p. 65; Jno. 14. 2, p. 116; 1 Ti. 3. 5, p. 28; Redemption of Houses, Le. 25. 29, p. 169.

Ge. 31—14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto Jacob, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? p. 343.

De. 22—8 When thou buildest a new house, thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

Ju. 6—15 And Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. p. 493.

Jos. 2—1 And Joshua sent two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into a harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there. p. 405.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall.

2 Sa. 5—11 And Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David a house.

1 Ki. 22—39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and the ivory house which he made, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Ezr. 6—11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

Is. 56—7 For mine house shall be called a house of prayer for all people. p. 89.

Job 4—18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust.

Job 8—15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

Job 15—28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth. Job 19. 15, p. 91.

Job 24—16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the daytime.

Job 30—23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ps. 31—2 Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for a house of defence to save me.

Ps. 36—8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

Ps. 49—11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwellingplaces to all generations; they call their lands after their own names. p. 242.

Ps. 55—14 We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

Ps. 69—9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

Ps. 84—10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

Ps. 92—13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing. Ps. 122, p. 36.

Ps. 127—1 Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Pro. 9—1 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.

Pro. 11—29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

Pro. 14—1 Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down.

Pro. 15—6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud;

27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Pro. 17—1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.

Pro. 24—3 Through wisdom is a house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

Ec. 7—2 It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

Ec. 10—18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

SS. 2—4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me was love. p. 172.

Is. 5—8 Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place.

Is. 22—1 The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?

Is. 65—21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

Zep. 1—13 Their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

Je. 22—13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

Eze. 12—2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

Am. 3—15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

Mat. 7—24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Mar. 3—25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

Lu. 10—5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. See verse 7, p. 178.

Lu. 12—52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. Verse 39, p. 446.

Lu. 13—25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are.

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

1 Ti. 5—8 If any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

2 Co. 5—1 For we know that, if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

He. 3—4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

HEAD, HAIR, HATE. See also De. 28. 13, 44, p. 163; 2 Sa. 14. 26, p. 363; Pro. 25. 22; Ro. 14. 20, p. 85; SS. 5. 11, 6. 5, 7. 5, p. 173, 174; Is. 3. 24, p. 440; Mat. 5. 36, p. 263; 10. 30, p. 276; Da. 7. 9, Re. 1. 14, Re. 19. 12, p. 17, 490, 535; 1 Ti. 2. 9, p. 112; Ps. 66. 12, p. 95.

Le. 19—27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither mar the corners of thy beard.

32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.

2 Sa. 1—16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee.

Ps. 7—16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

Ps. 68—21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

Ps. 71—18 When I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not.

Pro. 10—6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Pro. 16—31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

Is. 9—14 The LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

Eze. 8—3 He put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

Eze. 29—18 Every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled.

Jo. 3—7 I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head. p. 72.

Ob. 1—15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

Ge. 42—38 Jacob said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave. p. 350.

Ho. 7—9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

1 Co. 11—14 Doth not nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

Lu. 21—17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish. Mat. 10. 22, p. 197.

Job 8—22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwellingplace of the wicked shall come to nought.

Ps. 139—21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies. Ps. 41. 7, p. 325.

Pro. 10—12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

Jno. 15—18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

Ps. 69—4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head.

HEART. See also Ps. 39. 3, p. 281; Is. 6. 10, p. 23; 44. 18, p. 88; Ec. 11. 9, 10, p. 195; SS. 4. 9 and 8. 6, p. 172, 174; Pro. 7. 3, p. 88; Mat. 15, p. 214; Jno. 14. 27, p. 237; He. 10. 22, p. 28; 2 Co. 3. 3, p. 181; 1 Sa. 13. 14, p. 417; Je. 17. 1, p. 238.

Ge. 20—5 And Abimelech said, Behold, in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this. p. 334.

Ex. 35—5 Whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass.

De. 28—65 The LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind. p. 165.

De. 29—4 Yet the LORD hath not given you a heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

Eze. 36—26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

Jos. 2—11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man. p. 406.

2 Sa. 19—14 And king David bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

1 Chr. 12.—33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

Job 15—12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at?

Job 27—6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

Job 41—24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone. p. 401.

Ps. 17—3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me.

Ps. 10—6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity. Ps. 94, p. 299.

Ps. 21—2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips.

Ps. 22—26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

Ps. 28—3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

Ps. 34—18 The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

Ps. 38—10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of thine eyes, it also is gone from me.

Ps. 45—1 My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

Ps. 51—10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a high spirit within me.

Ps. 55—4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

Ps. 69—20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

Ps. 76—5 The stouthearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

Ps. 101—4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath a high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

Ps. 102—4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

Ps. 131—1 LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

Eze. 22—14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

Pro. 4—23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. 6. 18, p. 279.

Pro. 14—10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

Pro. 15—13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

Pro. 17—22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

Pro. 21—4 A high look, and a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked, is sin.

Pro. 23—12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

Pro. 24—2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

Pro. 25—20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to a heavy heart.

Pro. 26—24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

Pro. 28—14 Happy is the man that feareth always: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Ec. 7—3 Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

Ec. 10—2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

Is. 32—4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

Is. 46—12 Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness.

Is. 65—14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Je. 5—23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

Je. 8—18 When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

Je. 17—9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Je. 49—23 They have heard evil tidings: they are fainthearted; there is sorrow on the sea.

La. 3—41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

La. 5—15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

Jo. 20—13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God.

Zec. 7—12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law.

Mat. 12—34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Ac. 8—21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

Ro. 10—10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

2 Co. 7—3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

Ep. 4—32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another.

1 Jno. 3—20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

He. 13—9 For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace.

Jno. 14—1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. p. 116.

Ja. 4—8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded.

HANDS. "Hands up," Laying on of Hands, etc. See also Nu. 11. 15, p. 402; De. 21. 6, 7, p. 213: 1 Chr. 21. 13, p. 363; SS. 5. 14, p. 173; Is. 40. 12, p. 101; Is. 9. 20, p. 130; Is. 31. 3, p. 128; Da. 4. 35, p. 390; Mar. 9. and Mat. 18. 8, p. 118; 15. 20, p. 214; 20. 23, p. 461. Handwriting on the Wall, Da. 5. p. 391.

Ex. 6—1 The LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land. p. 152.

Ex. 17—11 And when Moses held up his hand, Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. p. 404.

Nu. 11—23 Is the LORD'S hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not. p. 81.

Nu. 27—18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded.

De, 34—9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded.

Ju. 2—14 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil.

1 Sa. 9—8 The servant answered Saul, and said, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give the man of God, to tell us our way.

Mar. 3—1 And Jesus entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

2 Ki. 3—11 Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

1Chr.15—7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

Job 4—3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands. p. 383.

Job 13—21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

Job17—9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

Job 19—21 Have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

Job 41—8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more. p. 400.

Ec. 4—6 Better is a handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

Ec. 9—10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might. p. 112.

Ps. 24—3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

Ps. 31—8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

Ps. 32—4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

Ps. 26—6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

Pro. 3—16 Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour. p. 309.

Pro. 11—21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

Pro. 12—24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Pro. 22—26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

Is. 23—11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

Is. 48—13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens. Is. 1. 15, p. 233.

Is. 50—2 Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver?

Is. 57—10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved. Is. 49. 2, p. 241.

Is. 59—1 Behold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

Je. 26—14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

La. 1—14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

Hab. 3—4 And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

Zec. 13—6 And one shall say, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends. p. 485.

Is. 35—3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

Eze. 7—17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

He. 12—12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

Mat. 6—3 When thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth. p. 11.

Mar. 7—1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

Ac. 20—34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

Gal. 2—9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship.

Ac. 8—17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

Ac. 13—2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

1 Ti. 4—14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

HORSES. See also Am. 2. 15, p. 275; Zec. 10. 3, p. 271; 14. 20, p. 486; Ja. 3. 3, p. 282; Re. 6. 2-8, p. 530; 9. 16, 17, p. 119; 14. 20, p. 130; 19. 11, 14, 18, p. 535.

Ex. 15—1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. p. 160.

Jos. 11—6 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

2 Sa. 8—3 David smote also Hadadezer, king of Zobah,

4 And took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots. p. 423.

1 Chr. 18—4 David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them a hundred chariots.

1 Ki. 4—26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. See De. 17. 16.

1 Ki. 10—26 And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

28 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hun-

dred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

2 Ki. 23—11 And Josiah took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

Job 39—19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

Ju. 5—22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones. p. 409.

Ps. 32—9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near thee.

Ps. 33—17 A horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

Ps. 147—10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

Pro. 21—31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the LORD.

Pro. 26—3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

Pro. 30—15 The horseleech hath two daughters, crying, Give, give.

Ec. 10—7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

Is. 31—3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

2 Ki. 18—23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

Je. 5—8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

Je. 8—6 No man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones.

Je. 46—4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

Hab. 1—8 Their horses are swifter than leopards, and more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

Zec. 1—8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there red horses, speckled, and white.

Zec. 6—1 And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grizzled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

Zec. 12—4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness. p. 484.

HANGING. See also Nu. 25. 4, p. 356. Seven of Saul's sons hanged, 2 Sa. 21, p. 428. Judas hanged himself, Mat. 27. 5 and Ac. 1. 18, p. 515.

De. 21—22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

2 Sa. 17—23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

Est. 7—9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified. p. 380.

Est. 9—13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. p. 380.

Ac. 5—30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

HARVEST, and the great harvest of the world. The vine of the earth harvested and cast into the great wine press, and blood came out, even unto the horse bridles, Re. 14, following. See also Is. 17, 11, p. 240.

Ge. 8—22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease. p. 187.

Ex. 23—16 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sewn in the field; and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

Ex. 34—22 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end.

Le. 23—22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

De. 24—19 When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in thy field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

Je. 8—20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

Jo. 3—13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. p. 72.

Lu. 10—2 The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Jno. 4—35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

Re. 14—13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

HUNGER, HONEY, HAIL.

Ps. 50—12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

Ps. 107—5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainteth in them.

Job 22—7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry. p. 385.

Is. 8—21 And it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

Is. 9—20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

Is. 49—10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. p. 471.

Is. 58—7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

1 Co. 4—11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and we are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace.

La. 4—9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger.

Mat. 25—35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink.

40 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink, p. 489.

Lu. 1—53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

Re. 7—16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst. p. 286.

Pro. 24—13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:

14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it

Ps. 119—103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth.

Pro. 16—24 Pleasant words are as a honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

Pro. 25—16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory is not glory.

Is. 7—15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

22 He shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land. p. 468.

Lu. 24—42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them. p. 523, and 1 Sa. 14, p. 417; SS. 4, 11 and 5. 1, p. 173; Re. 10. 10, p. 18; Mat. 3. 4, p. 111.

Ex. 9—23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt. p. 155.

Jos. 10—11 The LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword. p. 407.

Ps. 148—8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word.

Is. 28—17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. p. 470.

Eze. 13—11 There shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.

Re. 8—7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood. p. 531.

Re. 16—21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great. p. 533.

HOLY. See also Holy Father, Jno. 17. 11, p. 201; Holy Ghost, Mat. 28. 19, p. 108; Holy Water, Nu. 5. 17, p. 141; Holy Land, Zec. 2. 12, p. 482; and Pro. 9. 10, p. 103; Hab. 3. 3, p. 104; Is. 57. 15, p. 102.

Le. 11—44 I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy.

Ex. 28—29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

Is. 65—5 Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

HYPOCRITE, HAUGHTY, HONOUR, HOOKS, HORNS, HORNETS, HERITAGE, HOUR, HELP, HOLDFAST, HUMBLE, HE, etc.

Is. 9—17 The LORD shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is a hypocrite and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly.

Ps. 35—16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

Pro. 11—9 A hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour.

Job 15—34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

Job 20—4 Knowest thou not since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment. p. 385.

Job 27—8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

Job 8—13 The hypocrite's hope shall perish: whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spider's web.

HOPE, see Faith, Hope, and Charity. p. 96, 97.

---

2 Sa. 22—28 Thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

Pro. 16—18 Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

Is. 13—11 And I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. p. 237.

Eze. 16—50 And they were haughty, therefore I took them away as I saw good.

Pro.18—12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty; and before honour is humility.

Ps. 96—6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

Mal. 1—6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if I be a father, where is mine honour? and if a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD.

Jno. 5—41 I receive not honour from men.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

1 Co. 4—10 We are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

2 Ki. 19—28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way thou camest.

Eze. 29—4 I will put hooks in thy jaws, and cause the fish to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers. Eze. 38, 4, p. 435.

Am. 4—2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks.

Job 16—15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

Ps. 75—5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

Ps. 92—10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of a unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

Am. 6—13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength? Ps. 112. 9, p. 235.

Lu. 1—69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.

Ex. 23—28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

De. 7—20 The LORD will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

Jos. 24—12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

Je. 12—7 I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her.

Je. 50—11 O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls. p. 83, and Is. 58. 14, p. 67.

Mat. 20—9 About the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. p. 448.

Jno. 7—30 But no man laid hands on Jesus, because his hour was not yet come.

2 Ki. 6—27 If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress? Is. 63. 5, p. 11.

Ps. 60—11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

1 Th. 5—21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

Re. 2—24 I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

Re. 3—11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Ju. 15—8 And Samson smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter. p. 358.

Ps. 44—6 If he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

1 Pe. 5—5 Ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

Mat. 10—40 He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Mat. 12—30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. Lu. 9. 50, p. 59.

Pro. 18—13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame.

17 He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour searcheth him.

Is. 33—15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from evil;

16 He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

Is. 65—16 He who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth.

Is. 66—3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol.

Ro. 12—8 He that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

Re. 22—11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still. p. 37.

1 Ki. 20—11 Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he putteth it off. p. 430.

Ps. 27—3 Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear. p. 324.

Ec. 3—15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

Eze. 3—27 He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear.

Is. 6—9 Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. p. 23.

Je. 50—23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken!

Zec. 10—8 I will hiss for them, and gather them. p. 484.

Mar. 4—22 There is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was anything kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

25 He that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. Mat. 13. 12, p. 241.

Tit. 3—10 A man that is a heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

Tit. 1—8 A lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate. p. 29.

1 Pe. 4—9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

Re. 3—15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

Ps. 69—25 Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.

I

INHERITANCE. See also Nu. 26. 53; 27. 1-11; 36. 6-10; De. 21. 15-17. p. 25; He. 9. 15.

INCENSE, a sweet perfume. The altar of incense. See also Golden Censer for burning incense, Re. 8. 3, p. 531; Iron, p. 216.

Pro. 20—21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

La. 5—2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

Eze. 35—15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it.

Lu. 12—13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And Jesus said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Ep. 1—11 We have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

1. Pe. 1—4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

Le. 16—12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat.

Ex. 30—1 And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight:

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy:

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

Mal. 1—11 For, from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

I am, and the I am of Jesus.

Ex. 3—14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM. p. 151.

Ps. 71—7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.

Ps. 139—14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made:

SS. 2—1 I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys. p. 172.

Is. 47—10 Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

Is. 65—1 I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not:

Jno. 6—35 Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life. p. 507.

Jno. 12—26 And where I am, there shall also my servant be.

Jno. 14—20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father.

23 If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him.

Jno. 7—34 Ye shall seek me and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

Jno. 8—12 Then spake Jesus unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

23 Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

58 Jesus said, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Jno. 9—5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

Jno. 10—7 Then said Jesus, I am the door of the sheep.

10 I am come that they might have life.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep. p. 270.

Jno. 11—25 Jesus said, I am the resurrection and the life. p. 457.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.

Jno. 12—46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Jno. 14—6 I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. p. 116.

Jno. 15—1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. p. 507.

Jno. 17—24 Father, I will that they, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Mat. 18—20. Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Mat. 28—20 I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. p. 521.

Ac. 18—10 I am with thee, and no man shall hurt thee.

Re. 1—8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord.

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore. p. 490.

Re. 22—16 I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. p. 536.

ISRAEL. See also 2 Sa. 21. 17, p. 429; Land, p. 148; People, p. 234; History of the Hebrew, Israelite, or Jew, p. 327 and p. 464.

IMMANUEL, IDOLS, etc.

De. 26—15 O Lord, look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel.

Nu. 35—34 I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel. p. 213.

Jos. 7—8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies! p. 277.

Ju. 5—7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel. p. 409.

Ju. 21—3 O LORD, why is this come to pass, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel? p. 415.

1 Ki. 19—18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

Ho. 8—8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

Is. 45—17 But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end. Ro. 11. 26, p. 326.

Jno. 1—47 Jesus saw Nathanael, and saith, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! p. 461.

Jno 3—10 Jesus said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

Ro. 9—6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel.

Ro. 10—1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

1 Co. 10—18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

Is. 7—14 Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and call his name Immanuel. p. 468.

Is. 8—8 And the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

Le. 26—1 Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

Is. 45—16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

Ps. 115—2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God?

3 But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

4 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

1 Co. 10—14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

1 Jno. 5—21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. See also Ex. 20, p. 46.

Ge. 49—14 Issachar is a strong ass couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

2 Ki. 19—26 Their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

Ps. 147—17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

Pro. 5—12 I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

Pro. 12—1 Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge.

Pro. 13—32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul.

Is. 26—20 Enter into thy chambers, and shut thy doors: hide thyself for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

Eze. 16—49 Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters.

Ho. 4—7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

Mat. 20—6 Why stand ye here all the day idle? p. 448.

1 Co. 15—49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

2 Co. 6—15 What concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

1 Ti. 5—8 If any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

He. 5—2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way?

Job 4—7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

J

JEWS and Gentiles. See also History of the Hebrew, Israelite, or Jew, p. 327 and 464. Gentiles, see Is. 11. 10, p. 469; 42. 1-6, p. 470; 60. 1-20, p. 175; Mal. 1. 11, p. 134; Mat. 10. 5, 18, p. 458; also Is. 65 and 66.

2 Ki, 16—6 Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath.

Zec. 8—23 Ten men shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you. p. 483.

Jno. 4—9 How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me? p. 445.

Ac. 18—2 And a certain Jew named Aquila, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome.)

Ro. 2—9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Ro. 3—1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

1 Co. 1—20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

1 Co. 9—20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews.

Ro. 10—12 There is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

1 Co. 12—13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

Gal. 3—28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Col. 3—11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

Da. 5—13 And the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry? p. 391.

Jno. 7—1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

Ge. 10—2 The sons of Japeth.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

Ac. 15—14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

Lu. 2—32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Lu. 21—24 And Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. p. 487.

Ac. 13—46 Paul and Barnabas said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as

many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Is. 49—6 I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. p. 471.

Ac. 15—7 Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

JUDGE, JUDGMENT, JUST, the Unjust Judge, etc. See also the Description of the Last Judgment, Mat. 25, p. 489; Lu. 12. 14, p. 133; Mal. 3. 5, p. 315; Is. 28. 6, p. 470.

Ex. 23—2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:

3 Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

Le. 19—15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, not honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

De. 1—16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me.

De. 16—18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

De. 17—8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do:

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

De. 25—1 If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them: then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

De. 27—19 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Job 9—20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

Job 14—3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such a one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

Job 34—4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what is good.

Ps. 9—7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

Ps. 82—1 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

Pro. 4—18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Pro. 10—7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Pro. 11—9 A hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Pro. 12—21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Pro. 13—23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

Pro. 17—15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

Pro. 19—28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

Pro. 21—3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

Pro. 31—9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

Ec. 8—6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him. p. 194.

Mi. 7—3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

Is. 59—4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment.

Je. 5—28 They judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

Am. 5—7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth.

Am. 6—12 Ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

Hab. 2—4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Zep. 3—3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

Lu. 6—37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

Lu. 18—2 There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

Mat. 7—1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Jno. 7—24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

Jno. 12—47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

Ro. 2—1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

Ro. 14—10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

1 Co. 4—3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself: yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts.

1 Co. 6—2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

2 Co. 5—10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Ja. 4—11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

Ja. 5—9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

1 Pe. 4—17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

JEWELS; JEWELRY, see index; Joy, Jealousy; Trial of Jealousy; Ezekiel's vision of the Image of Jealousy, Eze. 8. 3, p. 122.

SS. 1—10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold. p. 171.

Eze. 16—11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

Ho. 2—13 And she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

Mal. 3—17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son. p. 486.

Ps. 5—11 Let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

Is. 9—3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

Lu. 2—10 Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

Jno. 16—22 And ye now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

24 Ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

Pro. 6—34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

SS. 8—6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame. p. 174.

Nu. 5—11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner;

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 And the priest shall take a handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

2 Chr. 27—1 Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

K

KINGS, Rulers, Powers, Princes, etc.

The Great, the Mighty King, the King of Kings, p. 100-108. His Kingdom, see the following, and Mat. 6. 33, p. 111; Mat. 25. 34, p. 489; Gal. 5. 19-21, p. 463.

1 Chr. 29—11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Ps. 22—28 For the kingdom is the LORD'S: and he is the governor among the nations.

Ps. 145—10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

Da. 2—44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. p. 389; Da. 7, p. 394.

Mat. 4—17 Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Lu. 13—28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, the west, the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

Lu. 17—20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Lu. 18—29 And he said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

1 Co. 6—9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. Mat. 21. 31, p. 204.

Ep. 5—5 For no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

Re. 11—15 And there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. p. 532.

Mat. 6—13 For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. p. 232.

Christ as a King, His Kingdom, etc.

See also Mat. 2. 2, p. 496; Lu. 1. 30-33, p. 497; Jno. 18. 36, p. 515; Jno. 19. 19, p. 517; and First and Second Coming of Christ, etc., p. 467-490; also Mat. 10. 18, p. 459 and 22. 41-44; Mar. 12. 35-37; Lu. 20. 41-44; Ps. 107. 1-7 and Je. 23. 5, p. 500, 501.

Ps. 2—2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed. Zec. 14. 8, p. 485.

6 Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

Ps. 24—7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

Ps. 45—1 My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Da. 7—14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. p. 393.

Mat. 12—25 And Jesus said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

KINGS, and Quotations in regard to Kings, etc.

Nimrod, the first earthly king, Ge. 10, p. 32; Melchizedek (supposed to be Christ), Ge. 14. 18, etc., p. 223; the Israelites ask for a king to govern them (De. 17. 14-20; 1 Sa. 8. 1-22; note verses 16, 17, De. 17, and 2 Sa. 11. 2-27 and 1 Ki. 10. 14-29 and 1 Ki. 11. 1-4), which was displeasing to the Lord and Samuel, 1 Sa. 12. 17, p. 248. Yet the Lord told Samuel to make them a king; and the Lord chose Saul out of all Israel, saying to Samuel, "Behold the man whom I spake to thee of, this same shall rule over my people," and Samuel anointed Saul King (1 Sa. 9. 17 and 1 Sa. 10. 1); and then the Lord repented, because he had chosen him to be King over all Israel, 1 Sa. 15. 1-35. See also "I gave thee a king in mine anger and took him away in my wrath," Ho. 13. 9-11, p. 145; Abimelech was the first King of Israel by his own appointment, Ju. 9, p. 410; Saul was the first King of Israel by the Lord's appointment,

1 Sa. 9 and 10; David was the second, who was anointed king seven years before the death of Saul; he was king at the time he slew Goliath, 1 Sa. 17, p. 419; yet Saul did not know it, 1 Sa. 16. 1, 13, p. 43; Ishbosheth, Saul's son, was made king after his father's death, and reigned two years, 2 Sa. 2. 8-10; Solomon, the third king by the Lord's appointment, see History of the Hebrew, Israelite, or Jew, p. 327-333; also Chronology of Old Bible, p. 537, 538; King Lemuel, Pro. 31, p. 305, and Pro. 30. 31, p. 279; Job 3. 14. 15; Mat. 10. 18, p. 459; 24. 7, p. 220; Re. 17 and 19, p. 533-535.

Ge. 36—1 Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

Nu. 21—21 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high way.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but gathered all his people together, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land.

33 And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them to the battle.

35 So they smote him, and possessed his land.

De. 3—6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

De. 20—16 Of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.

Nu. 23—21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

Jos. 12—7 And these are the kings which Joshua and the children of Israel smote:

9 The king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one;

10 The king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one;

11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

12 The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one;

13 The king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

14 The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;

15 The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;

16 The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one;

17 The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one;

18 The king of Aphek, one; the king of Lesharon, one;

19 The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one;

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one;

21 The king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;

22 The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one;

23 The king of Dor, one; the king of Gilgal, one;

24 The king of Tirzah, one; all the kings thirty and one.

1 Sa. 24—14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

1 Sa. 26—20 For the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

1 Ki. 10—23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

2 Ki. 10—4 Behold, two kings stood not before Jehu, how then shall we stand? p. 377.

Est. 5—6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

Job 29—25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners. p. 386.

Job 36—7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

Ps. 33—16 There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

Pro. 8—15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

Pro. 14—28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

35 The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

Pro. 16—10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

Pro. 19—12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

Pro. 20—2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion; whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

Pro. 21—1 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Pro. 24—21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

Pro. 25—2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men:

7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

Pro. 29—4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

2 Sa. 14—17 As an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad.

Ec. 4—13 Better is a poor and a wise child, than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

Ec. 5—9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

Ec. 8—2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. p. 194.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

Ec. 10—20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Is. 33—17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

Is. 49—23 Kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers. p. 471.

Je. 29—22 The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire. See Am. 2. 1, p. 22.

Ho. 13—9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee? and thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and look him away in my wrath. Ho. 3, 4, p. 480.

1 Co. 4—8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

1 Pe. 2—13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

Rulers, Powers, Princes. See also He. 13. 7, 17, p. 251, 222.

Ex. 22—28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Pro. 28—15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

Pro. 29—12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

26 Many seek the ruler's favour; but every man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

Ec. 10—4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

Is. 3—5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be a healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

Ro. 13—1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must [illegible]ds be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Nu. 22—15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

Job 34—18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Ps. 146—3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

Pro. 17—7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

Pro. 19—6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

Pro. 25—15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Pro. 28—16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor.

Ec. 10—16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

Is. 1—23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards. p. 34.

Is. 3—4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them. p. 146.

Is. 21—5 Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

Is. 23—8 Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

Ezc. 30—13 Thus saith the Lord God; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph (Memphis, Ho. 9. 6); and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt.

Da. 3—3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together. p. 390.

Ho. 7—3 They made the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

Zep. 3—3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

Tit. 3—1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.

Is. 9.—6 And his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. p. 468.

Ac. 3—14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead.

Mat. 20—25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them. p. 461.

Jno. 14—30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

Ep. 2—2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

KNOWLEDGE, KEY, KISS, KIND, KNOCK, KICK, KNEE, etc. Kill, See Murder, p. 212.

Ps. 139—6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

Pro. 1—29 For they that hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord.

Pro. 2—3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

Pro. 14—6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

Pro. 15—14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

Pro. 17—27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Ec. 1—18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow. p. 308.

Da. 12—4 O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased. p. 247.

1 Co. 8—1 We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

Lu. 11—52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

Is. 22—22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

Re. 3—7 He that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth. p. 530.

Ge. 29—11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. p. 341.

Ps. 12—2 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish.

Pro. 24—26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.

SS. 1—2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth. p. 171.

Ro. 16—16 Salute one another with a holy kiss.

1 Co. 16—20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.

1 Pe. 5—14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity.

Ro. 12—10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love.

Ep. 4—32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another.

2 Pe. 1—7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

Job 19—14 My kinsfolks have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me. p. 385.

Ru. 3—13 If he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth.

Mat. 7—7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you;

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall he opened.

De. 32—15 But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked. p. 99.

1 Sa. 2—29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering,

Ac. 9—5 It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. p. 526.

Is. 45—23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Phi. 2—10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow.

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord. See also Is. 35, Eze. 7, He. 12, p. 127; Ge. 41. 43, p. 269; Job 4. 4, p. 310.

Job 13—2 What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

LAND. See also Earth, Ge. 1, etc., p. 77. The Promised Land, the Land flowing with milk and honey. Ex. 3. 8, p. 150.

The call of Abram by the Lord to be the father of his chosen people (his name changed to Abraham, and wife's name changed from Sarai to Sarah), and the Land of Canaan, etc., promised to him and his seed after him; also promised to Isaac and Jacob, Ge. 26. 2-4, 28. 13-15, p. 326, 264. The children of Israel to serve the Egyptians four hundred years. They went from the Promised Land down into Egypt, and, after a sojourn of four hundred and thirty years, they returned to the Promised Land. See also Bible History of the Hebrews, Israelites, or Jews, p. 327. The eyes of the Lord always upon the Promised Land, De. 11. 12, following. "The land shall not be sold forever," and redemption of the Land, Le. 25, following. Inheritance of land, see Nu. 26. 53, 27. 1-12, 36. 1-11; De. 21. 15-17, p. 25. Sabbath of the Land and year of Jubilee, Le. 25, p. 68. See also How Joseph took advantage of the hungry Egyptians during the seven year famine, and thereby secured all their land for Pharaoh, King of Egypt, but the Land of the Holy, Holy Priest was exempted, Ge. 47. 15-26, p. 533. Quotations in regard to Land, etc.

Ge. 12—1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great;

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

Ge. 13—14 And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

Ge. 15—5 And the LORD brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years,

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaim,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

Ge. 17—1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. Continued on p. 52.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her. p. 180.

Jacob and his entire family go down into Egypt. See also Ge. 47, p. 353.

Ge. 46—1 And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again; and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him. De. 26. 5.
26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six;
27 And the sons of Joseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

Names of Jacob's twelve sons. Fathers of the twelve tribes of Israel. Increase of the children of Israel in Egypt. Pharaoh's intention to drive them out of Egypt. Their affliction, etc.

Ex. 1—1 Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt.
2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,
3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.
6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.
8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.
9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we:
10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.
11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.
12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.
13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:
14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour. Ex. 5, p. 30.

Moses at the Burning Bush. He is commanded and instructed by the Lord to deliver the children of Israel out of the hands of the Egyptians.

Ex. 3—1 Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.
2 And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.
3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.
4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.
5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.
6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.
7 And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows. Ex. 5, p. 30.
8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

Ex. 4—1 And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land.

18 And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

20 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

24 And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD.

Ex. 5—1 And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens. p. 29.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

Ex. 6—1 Then the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I am the LORD.

9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

Aaron's Rod, The Plagues of Egypt, etc.

Ex. 7—1 And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they

may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

Ex. 8—5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps; and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast. 2 Ti. 3. 8, p. 323.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

Ex. 9—1 Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shall be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail

shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

Ex. 10—1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the

LORD your God: but who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

Ex. 11—1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

The Passover instituted. The Firstborn of Egypt slain.

Ex. 12—1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for a house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD'S passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

10 And in the first day there shall be a holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be a holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

29 And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough they brought out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuals.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

(Ps. 105—37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.)

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreigner and a hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded.

51 And the same day, the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of Egypt by their armies.

The children of Israel passed through the Red Sea and into the wilderness. Pharaoh and his army pursued after them, and were drowned in the Red Sea.

Ex. 13—17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt:
18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.
20 And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.
21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.
22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.
Ex. 14—5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?
6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:
7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.
8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with a high hand.
9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea.
10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.
11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?
12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.
13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.
14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.
19 And the Angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:
20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.
21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.
22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.
23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.
26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.
27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.
28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

Ex. 15—1 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter; therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters. Nu. 33. 9, p. 301.

After forty years of wandering in the wilderness, and about thirty days before his death, Moses gave the following commandments to the children of Israel, excepting Le. 26, following, which was given in the first or second year after they left Egypt.

De. 8—7 The LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil olive, and honey:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest, when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwell therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forgot the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

De. 9—4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land:

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked people.

De. 11—8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

9 And that ye may prolong your days in the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end. Nu. 35. 34, p. 213; De. 23. 14, p. 234.

The blessings for obedience, and the terrible and inhuman curses for disobedience.

Le. 26—1 Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments,

16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. 2 Ki. 6. 28, p. 83.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste. 2 Ki. 25, p. 34.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. Le. 25, p. 68.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt.

46 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

De. 28—1 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise UP against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. Is. 65. 8, Eze. 34. 26. p. 15.

9 The LORD shall establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be

removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in; for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand.

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young. 2 Chr. 36. 17, p. 6.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed:

which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee. 2 Ki. 6. 28, p. 83.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the soul of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

The last words of Moses to the children of Israel, Death and Life are set before them. See also song of Moses, and his blessing of the twelve tribes, De. 32 and 33. Joshua to succeed Moses. Death of Moses, etc.

De. 30—1 And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

De. 31—1 And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the

sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

De. 32—48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: Nu. 33. 38, 39, p. 357.

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. Nu. 20. 12, 13, p. 303.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

De. 34—1 And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 And Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Joshua was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses. Nu. 27, p. 125.

10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

Nu. 33—50 And the LORD had spoken unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying.

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan:

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

Joshua, at the Lord's command, led the children of Israel into the Promised Land.

Jos. 1—1 Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD's servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunrising.

16 And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

Jos. 3—7 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites,

and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon a heap.

14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bear the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon a heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

Jos. 4—18 And when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

Jos. 5—10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the selfsame day.

12 And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land. p. 492.

Redemption of Land and Houses. See also Le. 27. 17, Ru. 4. 4, and Je. 32. 6-12.

Le. 25—23 The land shall not be sold forever: for the land is mine; for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it,

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established forever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

Is. 34—7 And their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

Eze. 14—13 When the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

Am. 7—10 Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

Job 10—22 A land of darkness, as darkness itself; and of the shadow of death. p. 384.

Ps. 49—11 Their inward thought is that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwellingplaces to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

Ps. 63—1 Thou art my God; early will I seek thee: in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

Pro. 12—11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

Pro. 28—19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

Je. 4—20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

Is. 2—7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

Jo. 2—3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness. p. 72.

Hab. 3—12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

Zec. 2—12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land. p. 482.

De. 19—14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark.

De. 27—17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Pro. 23—10 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

See also Ps. 68. 6, p. 98; Is. 24. 11, p. 306; 62. 4, p. 31.

LOVE. Love God, your brother, and your neighbour as yourself. See the following, and Le. 19, De. 6, Mat. 22, Jno. 13 and 15, p. 49; Pro. 4. 6, p. 309; 2 Sa. 1. 26, p. 422; La. 1. 2, p. 91.

Ge. 25—28 Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob. p. 339.

Ho. 11—4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

Ps. 109—4 For my love they are my adversaries. And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

Pro. 8—17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Pro. 10—12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

Pro. 15—17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

Pro. 27—5 Open rebuke is better than secret love.

Mal. 1—2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

Mat. 5—46 If ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? Mat. 24. 12, p. 487.

Lu. 6—32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

Lu. 7—47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. p. 509.

Jno. 14—15 If ye love me, keep my commandments. p. 134.

Ro. 12—9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

Ro. 13—8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

2 Co. 6—6 By knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned.

2 Co. 8—8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

2 Co. 11—11 Wherefor? because I love you not? God knoweth.

2 Co. 12—15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

1 Th. 4—9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

1 Jno. 4—7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

2 Jno. 1—5 Now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

Re. 3—19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

SS. 1—1 The Song of songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.
12 While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrh is my well beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.
14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.
15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes.
16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.

SS. 2—1 I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.
2 As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.
3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.
4 He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me was love.
5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I am sick of love.
6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.
7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.
8 The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.
9 My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.
10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away. p. 324.
14 O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.
16 My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.
17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

SS. 3—1 By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.
2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?
4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.
5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please. p. 325.

SS. 4—1 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.
2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.
3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.
4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.
5 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.
6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrh, and to the hills of frankincense.
7 Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee.
8 Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.
9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of

thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: honey and milk are under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon. p. 113.

SS. 5—1 I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night. p. 111.

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold; his locks are bushy, and black as a raven:

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and fitly set:

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars:

16 His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

SS. 6—1 Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead:

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two armies.

SS. 7—1 How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like a heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fishpools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the King is held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

SS. 8—1 O that thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth; there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour. p. 298.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

LIGHT. See also Ge. 1. 1-5, p. 65; Is. 59. 9, p. 139; Jno. 8. 12, p. 135; 2 Pe. 1. 19, p. 71; and Jno. 1. 1-14, and Lu. 1. 79, p. 458; 12. 35, p. 446; Ja. 1. 17, p. 110.

Ge. 1—14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

2 Sa. 23—4 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

Job 3—20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid and whom God hath hedged in? p. 383.

Job 18—5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

Job 30—26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

Ec. 11—7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun. p. 195.

Is. 60—1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Mat. 5—14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Jno. 3—18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

Jno. 5—35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

Jno. 9—5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

Jno. 12—35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. p. 197.

44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

Ep. 5—8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

1 Th. 5—5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

1 Pe. 2—9 Ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

LIVE, LIFE. Life Everlasting, see also Soul, p. 253; Spirit, p. 254; Ex. 21. 23, p. 94; De. 30. 19, p. 166; Pro. 3. 2, p. 203; Mat. 19. 29, p. 460; Jno. 4. 14, p. 455; 6. 35, 51, p. 507; 11. 25, 26, p. 135; Ep. 6. 3; Ja. 4. 14, p. 25; Re. 21. 6, p. 36. Hezekiah's life lengthened fifteen years, 2 Ki. 20, p. 69.

Ge. 2—7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. p. 183.

1 Sa. 25—29 A man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God.

Job 6—11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

Job 7—7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

15 My soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

16 I loathe it; I would not live alway: let me alone; for my days are vanity. p. 383.

Ps. 36—9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Ps. 133—3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

Pro. 9—11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

Ec. 2—17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me. p. 193.

Ec. 9—4 For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

Mat. 6—25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

Mat. 10—39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Mat. 16—25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Mat. 20—28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Lu. 17—33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

Jno. 3—14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Jno. 5—24 Verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

Jno. 6—53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. p. 248.

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

Jno. 12—25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

49 The Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting.

Jno. 17—2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Ac. 13—48 And as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. p. 137.

Ro. 14—7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

Tit. 2—12 We should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.

1 Pe. 3—10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

1 Jno. 5—10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

LAW, LAWYER, etc. See also, De. 17. 8, p. 138; 21. 5, p. 213; Ps. 1. 2, p. 189; Ps. 119. 18, p. 87; Lu. 10. 25, p. 449; Ja. 4. 11, 12, p. 140, and the commandments, p. 45-50.

Nu. 15—15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

Pro. 28—7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

Da. 6—8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. p. 392.

Mat. 5—17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Mat. 20—15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? p. 448.

Lu. 16—16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

Jno. 1—17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Ac. 23—2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

Ro. 2—12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

Ro. 7—21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:
23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?
25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

1 Co. 6—1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? p. 140.

Gal. 3—10 As many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
(De. 27—26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.)
11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree. De. 21, p. 129.

Gal. 5—14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

1 Ti. 1—7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.
8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.
9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient.

Ja. 2—8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors,
10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

Lu. 7—30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized in him.

Lu. 11—46 Woe unto you, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. p. 230.
52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

Tit. 3—13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

LABOUR. Man to labour for his bread, Ge. 3. 17-19, p. 184. Labour of man, p. 192. Also Mat. 11. 28, p. 326; Ja. 5. 4, p. 463; 2 Ti. 2. 6, p. 199.

Ex. 20—9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work. p. 46.

Pro. 13—11 He that gathereth by labour shall increase.

Pro. 14—23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

Pro. 16—26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.

Is. 65—23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

La. 5—5 Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

1 Co. 4—12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it.

1 Th. 2—9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you.

Gal. 4—10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

Lu. 10—7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

1 Ti. 5—18 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward. De. 25. 4, p. 222.

LIE, LYING, LIAR. See also 1 Ti. 4. 2, p. 54; Job 13. 4, p. 384; Ps. 89. 35, p. 286; Re. 21. 8, 27, p. 36; 22. 15, p. 37.

LIPS. See also Ps. 45. 2, p. 99; SS. 4. 3, 11, p. 172; 5. 13, p. 173; 1 Co. 14. 21, p. 283; Is. 57. 19, p. 236.

LAUGH, LAUGHTER, etc.

Le. 19—11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

Job 6—28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for it is evident unto you if I lie.

Job 11—3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed? p. 384.

Ps. 5—6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

Ps. 62—4 They delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly.

Ps. 78—36 They did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him.

Ps. 101—7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

Ro. 3—4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written.

Ps. 116—10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

Ps. 119—69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

Is. 28—15 For we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

Is. 57—11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart?

Is. 59—4 They trust in vanity, and speak lies. p. 139.

Ep. 4—25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour. Col. 3. 9, p. 198.

Je. 7—8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

Je. 9—3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth.

Ho. 7—13 Though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

Ho. 10—13 Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies.

Jno. 8—44 When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. p. 61.

2 Th. 2—9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth,

Tit. 1—12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

1 Jno. 2—4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

Pro. 12—19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

Pro. 17—4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Pro. 24—28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

De. 23—23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform.

Is. 6—5 Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. p. 107.

Job. 27—3 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.
Ps. 12—2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things:
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is lord over us?
Ps. 34—13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.
Ps. 120—2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.
Ps. 140—3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips.

Ps. 22—7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head.
Ge. 17—17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? p. 149.
Ge. 18—10 The LORD said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and Sarah thy wife shall have a son.
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?
13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh?
15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh. p. 491.
Ge. 21—6 Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me. p. 336.
Ps. 126—2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing.
Job 29—24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down. p. 386.
Pro. 1—26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh.
Pro. 14—13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.
Ec. 2—2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it? p. 192.
Ja. 4—9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.
Mat. 9—24 And Jesus said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. Mar. 5. 39, p. 456.

LAMPS. The Lamp to burn continually, Le. 24. 1-4. The seven lamps, Re. 4. 5, p. 285. The smoking furnace and burning lamp, Ge. 15. 17.

LOTS. See also Casting Lots, Le. 16. 8-10, p. 271; 1 Sa. 14. 41, p. 418; Nu. 33, p. 167; Est. 9. 24, p. 381; Ps. 22. 18, and Jno. 19. 23, 24, p. 517; Jon. 1. 7, p. 38; Ac. 1. 26, p. 459.

LEAVEN (Yeast). See also Ex. 12. 15, p. 157; Mat. 13. 33, p. 115.

LUST. Letters, Epistles, see also Letters, 2 Sa. 11. 14, p. 425; 1 Ki. 21. 8, p. 374; 2 Ki. 5. 5, p. 396; 2 Ki. 10. 1, p. 377; Ac. 9. 2, p. 526; 2 Pe. 3. 15, p. 280; and 2 Chr. 21. 12; Ezr. 4. 11 and 5. 6; Ne. 6. 5; Je. 29. 1: Ac. 15. 23 and 23. 25; and Writing, p. 319.

2 Sa. 22—29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.
1 Ki. 15—4 Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem.
Ps. 132—17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
Pro. 13—9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

Pro. 1—14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse.
Pro. 16—33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.
Pro. 18—18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

Mat. 16—6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

1 Co. 5—6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

---

2 Ti. 2—22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Ja. 4—1 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

1 Pe. 2—11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

---

2 Co. 3—1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

2 Co. 10—9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters, say they, are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

Gal. 6—11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

He. 13—22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

LEND, Borrower. See also, Lending money for usury, p. 244; Borrow, p. 30.

De. 15—6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee. See De. 28. 12, 44, p. 163.

De. 24—10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

Ps. 37—26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

Ps. 112—5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Lu. 6—34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

LION. See also Pro. 30. 30, p. 279; Is. 11. 6-9, p. 469; Da. 7. 4-6, p. 393. Daniel in the lions' den, Da. 6, p. 392.

Ps. 22—21 Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

Ps. 91—13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

Pro. 28—15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

Is. 35—9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there. p. 470.

Is. 65—25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD. p. 78.

Je. 5—6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

Je. 51—38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions' whelps.

Zep. 3—3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

Am. 3—4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

Am. 5—19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

Mi. 5—8 The remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver. p. 481.

2 Ti. 4—17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

LIBERAL, LEARNING, LINES, LODGING, etc. LEAF, Le. 26. 36, p. 162.

Pro. 11—25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Is. 32—8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

2 Co. 9—13 They glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men.

---

2 Ti. 3—7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

Ac. 26—25 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

Ps. 16—6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

Is. 28—10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little.

Je. 9—2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

Phil. 1—22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

He. 13—5 Be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Nu. 22—4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field.

Lu. 12—35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

Job 38—3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me. p. 387.

Job 16—8 Thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

Is. 24—16 I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me!

De. 18—6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, besides that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

Ac. 6—9 There arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines.

M

Bible History of the creation of man and woman. They were commanded by God to "be fruitful and multiply" (Ge. 1. 27, 28, this page), yet they knew not how. But when the Serpent (the first Devil) imparted the knowledge to Eve (and where did he get his knowledge from?), then God in his anger cursed them (Ge. 3, following). Garden of Eden, Ge. 2, this page. See also 1 Ti. 2. 13, p. 211.

Ge. 1—26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Ge. 2—7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them:

and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found a help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Ge. 3—1 Now the serpent was more subtile than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD called unto Adam, and said, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field:

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

"The sons of God and the daughters of men," Ge. 6. 2, following. "And the Lord said, man's days shall be one hundred and twenty years," vrs. 3. "Giants in the earth in those days," vrs. 4. "And it repented the Lord that he had made man"; and the Lord said, "I will destroy man, whom I have created," vrs. 6, 7. Noah commanded by the Lord to make the ark, vrs. 14. And the Lord said, "Behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life," vrs. 17. "Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail," about twenty-four feet, Ge. 7. 20, p. 186. God's promise after the flood, "While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease," Ge. 8. 22, p. 187. The rainbow, Ge. 9. 13, p. 188. Noah's vineyard, "And he drank of the wine, and was drunken." Ham-Canaan cursed, Ge. 9. 20–27, p. 188. Death of Noah, vrs. 29.

Ge. 6—1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years. p. 6.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually,

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish
my covenant; and thou shalt
come into the ark, thou, and thy
sons, and thy wife, and thy sons'
wives with thee.
19 And of every living thing of
all flesh, two of every sort shalt
thou bring into the ark, to keep
them alive with thee; they shall
be male and female.
20 Of fowls after their kind, and
of cattle after their kind, of every
creeping thing of the earth after
his kind; two of every sort shall
come unto thee, to keep them
alive.
21 And take thou unto thee of
all food that is eaten, and thou
shalt gather it to thee; and it shall
be for food for thee, and for them.
22 Thus did Noah; according to
all that God commanded him, so
did he.
Ge. 7—1 And the LORD said unto
Noah, Come thou and all thy house
into the ark; for thee have I seen
righteous before me in this gen-
eration.
2 Of every clean beast thou shalt
take to thee by sevens, the male
and his female: and of beasts that
are not clean by two, the male and
his female.
3 Of fowls also of the air by
sevens, the male and the female;
to keep seed alive upon the face
of all the earth.
4 For yet seven days, and I will
cause it to rain upon the earth
forty days and forty night; and
every living substance that I have
made will I destroy from off the
face of the earth.
5 And Noah did according unto
all that the LORD commanded
him.
6 And Noah was six hundred
years old when the flood of waters
was upon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his
sons, and his wife, and his sons'
wives with him, into the ark, be-
cause of the waters of the flood.
8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts
that are not clean, and of fowls,
and of everything that creepeth
upon the earth,
9 There went in two and two
unto Noah into the ark, the male
and the female, as God had com-
manded Noah.
10 And it came to pass after
seven days, that the waters of the
flood were upon the earth.
11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of
Noah's life, in the second month,
the seventeenth day of the month,
the same day were all the fount-
ains of the great deep broken up,
and the windows of heaven were
opened.
12 And the rain was upon the
earth forty days and forty nights.
13 In the selfsame day entered
Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and
Japheth, the sons of Noah, and
Noah's wife, and the three wives
of his sons with them, into the ark;
14 They, and every beast after
his kind, and all the cattle after
their kind, and every creeping
thing that creepeth upon the
earth after his kind, and every
fowl after his kind, every bird of
every sort.
15 And they went in unto Noah
into the ark, two and two of all
flesh, wherein is the breath of life.
16 And they that went in, went
in male and female of all flesh, as
God had commanded him: and
the LORD shut him in.
17 And the flood was forty days
upon the earth; and the waters
increased, and bare up the ark,
and it was lifted up above the
earth.
18 And the waters prevailed, and
were increased greatly upon the
earth; and the ark went upon the
face of the waters.
19 And the waters prevailed ex-
ceedingly upon the earth; and all
the high hills, that were under the
whole heaven were covered.
20 Fifteen cubits upward did the
waters prevail; and the mountains
were covered.
21 And all flesh died that moved
upon the earth, both of fowl, and
of cattle, and of beast, and of
everycreeping thing that creepeth
upon the earth, and every man:
22 All in whose nostrils was the
breath of life, of all that was in
the dry land, died.
23 And every living substance
was destroyed which was upon the
face of the ground, both man, and
cattle, and the creeping things,
and the fowl of the heaven; and
they were destroyed from the
earth: and Noah only remained
alive, and they that were with him
in the ark.
24 And the waters prevailed
upon the earth a hundred and
fifty days.

Ge. 8—1 And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from of the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark; for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth every living thing, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

Ge. 9—1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof; which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.
7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abudantly in the earth,and multiply therein.
8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,
9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;
10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.
11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.
12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:
13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.
14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:
15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.
16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.
17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.
18 ¶ And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan.
19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.
20 And Noah began to be a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:
21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.
22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren.
23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and they saw not their father's nakedness.
24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.
25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.
27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.
28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.
29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

Quotations, etc., of which the principal words are Man, Men. See also 1 Co. 14. 37, p. 283; Job 2. 4, p. 382; Ps. 89. 47, 48, p. 281; Ps. 94. 11, p. 299; and Le. 26. 8, p. 161.

Ge. 16—12 And Ishmael will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him.

Le. 19—32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.

Le. 20—15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast. p. 437.

De. 24—6 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.
7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel,and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die.

Le. 24—19 If a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him.

De. 32—25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs. 2 Chr 36. 17, p. 6.

Jos. 23—10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD fighteth for you. Jos. 1. 5, p. 168.

1 Sa. 13—14 The LORD hath sought him a man (David) after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou (Saul) hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee. p. 417.

Est. 1—22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, according to the writing thereof, that every man should bear rule in his own house. p. 378.

Job 4—17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

Job 5—6 Affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward. p. 383.

17 Happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not the chastening of the Almighty.

Job 7—1 Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of a hireling? p. 383.

Job 11—12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

Job 12—4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn. p. 384.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

Job 14—1 Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. p. 287.

Job 15—2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind? p. 384.

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

Job 17—10 But as for you all, I cannot find one wise man among you.

Job. 22—8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth; and the honourable man dwelt in it.

Job 29—8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up. p. 386.

Job 29—21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel. p. 386.

Job 32—8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away. p. 387.

Job 34—11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

Ps. 1—1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. p. 104.

Ps. 5—6 The LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

Ps. 8—4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet.

Ps. 12—1 Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

Ps. 17—13 O LORD, deliver my soul from the wicked.

14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life.

Ps. 18—4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

Ps. 22—6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Ps. 31—12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

Ps. 32—2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

Ps. 33—16 There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

Ps. 34—6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

Ps. 37—7 Fret not thyself because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

16 A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

Ps. 38—13 I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not. Ps. 39. 6, p. 242.

Ps. 40—4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

Ps. 43—1 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

Ps. 49—20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

Ps. 52—1 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

Ps. 55—12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days.

Ps. 56—1 Be merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up.

Ps. 60—11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

Ps. 62—9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

Ps. 66—12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads. p. 95.

Ps. 74—5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

Ps. 103—15 As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

Ps. 107—27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end. p. 301.

Ps. 109—6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

Ps. 112—1 Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

Ps. 140—1 Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

Ps. 144—4 Man is like vanity: his days as a shadow passeth away.

Ps. 147—10 He taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man. p. 128.

Pro. 1—5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels.

Pro. 5—21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

Pro. 9—9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

Pro. 10—14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

Pro. 12—2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompense of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.
27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting.
Pro. 13—8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.
22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.
Pro. 14—7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.
12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.
16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
Pro. 15—23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!
Pro. 16—1 The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.
2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.
7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.
Pro. 18—4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.
20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
Pro. 19—11 The discretion of a man differeth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.
21 There are many devices in a man's heart.
22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.
Pro. 20—3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.
6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?
24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?
25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make inquiry.
27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.
Pro. 21—2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.
22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof. Pro. 25. 19, p. 54.
Pro. 22—3 A prudent man forseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.
24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go;
25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul. p. 24.
Pro. 24—1 Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. p. 313.
5 A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

12 Doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Pro. 26—12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

Pro. 28—11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

21 To have respect of persons is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

Pro. 29—5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

26 Many seek the ruler's favour; but every man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just.

Pro. 30—2 Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man. See Pro. 30. 19, p. 279.

Labour of Man, Solomon's Labour, Pleasure, Regret, and Advice to Man.

Ec. 1—3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

8 All things are full of labour: man cannot utter it. See Ec. 1. 8-11, p. 279, and 12-18, p. 308.

Ec. 2—1 I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me:

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what can the man do that cometh after the king? even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 The wise man's eyes are in his

head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured?

23 For all his days are sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten hereunto, more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Ec. 3—9 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

Ec. 4—4 Again, I considered all travail, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

Ec. 5—13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

Ec. 6—1 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

Ec. 7—7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart. p. 254.

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness.

20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, counting one by one, to find out the account;

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

Ec. 8—1 Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed. p. 145.

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing; and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied to my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from

the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further; though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

Ec. 9—1 For all this I considered in my heart, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that swereth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

THE POOR WISE MAN.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

Ec. 11—7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

Ec. 12—5 Man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets. p. 57.

13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. See also Ec. 10. 14, p. 93.

Quotations of which the principal words are Man, Men, see also Is. 14. 16, p. 116; 41. 28, p. 311; 66. 2, p. 287; Lu. 19. 22, p. 510; Ro. 5. 12, p. 252; Is. 35. 6, p. 282; Lu. 2. 14, p. 498.

Is. 2—9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down.

Is. 19—14 And they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

Is. 29—14 The wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

Is. 47—3 I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

Is. 53—3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief. p. 472.

Is. 35—8 And a highway shall be there, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

Je. 14—8 Why should thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night? Je. 9. 2, p. 182.

Je. 9—22 Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.

23 Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

Je. 10—23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

Je. 15—10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

Je. 17—5 Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. p. 103.

Je. 22—30 Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper.

Je. 46—6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

Je. 30—6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

La. 3—1 I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

Eze. 23—42 And with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

Am. 2—7 And a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name.

Ob. 1—7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; they that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee.

Mi. 2—2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

Mi. 7—2 The good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among men.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

Mat. 10—35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

Mat. 8—20 Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. Mar. 18. 11, p. 256; Lu. 12. 40, p. 446.

Mat. 10—22 Ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. p. 459.

Mat. 12—35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

Mat. 4—19 Jesus saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

Mat. 7—12 All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Lu. 6—31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

Lu. 11—21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. See Mar. 3. 27, p. 122; Lu. 11. 24-26, p. 254; Lu. 12. 14, 15, p. 133.

Lu. 16—15 And Jesus said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

Lu. 22—22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

Jno. 3—27 John answered, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

Jno. 12—26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? p. 175; Mi. 4. 7, p. 468.

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

Ro. 5—7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

Ro. 12—3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

Ro. 13—8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another.

Ro. 14—5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. See Ro. 7. 24, p. 178; Ro. 15. 20, p. 232; Ro. 9. 20, p. 280.

1 Co. 2—11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God.

1 Co. 3—13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. p. 309.

1 Co. 6—5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? See 1 Co. 7, p. 50.

1 Co. 8—2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

1 Co. 9—19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. p. 5, 6, and 232.

1 Co. 10—15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

1 Co. 15—21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

2 Co. 4—16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

2 Co. 7—2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

2 Co. 8—12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened.

Gal. 6—1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Ep. 4—25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Ep. 5—6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

Ep. 6—8 Whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

Phi. 2—4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Col. 2—8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels.

Col. 3—9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him.

1 Ti. 5—22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.

1 Ti. 6—5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. p. 54.

2 Ti. 2—2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

2 Ti. 3—2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves.

2 Ti. 4—16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me.

1 Th. 5—14 Comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. See 2 Th. 3. 2, p. 233.

Tit. 2—2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be soberminded.

Tit. 3—2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

He. 10—38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

He. 12—14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect. p. 116.

Ja. 1—8 A doubleminded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man he swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

Ja. 3—2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

1 Pe. 4—10 As every man hath received the gift, so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth.

2 Pe. 2—19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

Jude 1—4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Re. 9—4 But only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. p. 119.

Re. 13—16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or foreheads. p. 63 and Eze. 9. 4, p. 401.

Re. 22—12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. p. 37.

Fathers, Mothers, Children, Sons, and Daughters. See also Sons, p. 203, and Ju. 12. 9, 14, p. 412; Ps. 137. 9, p. 35; Is. 37. 3, p. 70; Is. 54, 1, 13, p. 27, 259; Mi. 7. 6, Mat. 10. 35, p. 197; Mal. 2. 10, Mat. 10. 21, p. 13; Mat. 19. 29, p. 460; Ac. 13. 10, p. 528. Haughty Daughters of Zion, Is. 3, p. 440. Boys and Girls, Jo. 3. 3, p. 72; Zec. 8. 4, 5, p. 483; Je. 6. 27, p. 276.

Ex. 20—5 I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me. p. 46.

Eze. 18—20 The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son.

Ex. 20—12 Honour thy father and thy mother. p. 46.

Ex. 21—15 He that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death,

17 He that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

Pro. 20—20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

De. 27—16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or mother.

De. 24—16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

1 Ki. 12—11 My father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

Ps. 68—5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

Pro. 19—26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

Pro. 23—10 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

24 He that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

Pro. 28—24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

Is. 45—10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

Je. 3—4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

Je. 7—26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

Eze. 18—2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

Je. 31—29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

20 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

Mat. 10—37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Mat. 11—27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

Mat. 23—9 Call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Lu. 12—53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Eze. 16—44 Every one that useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

Jno. 10—30 I and my Father are one.

Jno. 14—9 Jesus saith unto Philip, He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou, Shew us the Father?

Jno. 17—11 Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

2 Pe. 3—4 Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

De. 9—2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakim, whom thou knowest, and thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak!

De. 32—20 And the LORD said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

1 Sa. 2—5 The barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble. p. 19.

Job. 21—11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

Ps. 109—9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy to him: neither any to favour his fatherless children.

Ps. 127—3 Lo, children are a heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them.

Pro. 7—24 Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

Pro. 17—6 Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

Pro. 20—11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

Pro. 22—6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him. Pro. 23. 13, p. 117.

Pro. 29—15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

Is. 1—2 I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. p. 34.

Is. 30—9 A rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD.

Is. 63—8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

Mat. 10—42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Mat. 18—1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Mar. 10—13 They brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

Lu. 16—8 The children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. p. 447.

Jno. 8—39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth: this did not Abraham.

Mat. 3—9 Think not within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. p. 28.

1 Co. 13—11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

1 Co. 14—20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

2 Co. 12—14 The children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

Col. 3—20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged. See Ep. 6.

1 Jno. 3—7 Little children, let no man deceive you.

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

1 Jno. 5—21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols.

3 Jno. 1—4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

Slaughter of children. See also Ge. 7. 21, 22, p. 186; Ex. 11. 5 and 12. 29, p. 157, 158; Nu. 31 and 1 Sa. 15, p. 105; De. 3. 6, p. 144; Eze. 9. 6, p. 401; 1 Sa. 22. 19, p. 360.

Ex. 1—22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

Is. 13—18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

Ho. 9—12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

2 Ki. 2—23 And Elisha went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

La. 2—11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, and not pitied.

La. 4—4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

Na. 3—10 Her young children were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

Mat. 2—16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem,

and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

Je. 31—15 Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope that thy children shall come again to their own border. p. 497.

Sons, Sons of God, Angels, p. 7, 8. The Rebellious Son, Shelomith's Son, the Two Sons, the Prodigal Son. See also Gideon's 70 sons slain, Ju. 9. 5, p. 410; Ahab's 70 sons slain, 2 Ki. 10. 6, 7, p. 377; Saul's 7 sons hanged, 2 Sa. 21. 6, p. 428; Haman's 10 sons, Est. 9. 14, p. 129; Mal. 1. 6, p. 132; Jo. 2. 28. p. 72; Mat. 7. 9, p. 19; Ps. 50. 20, p. 13; 106. 37, 38, p. 59. The Sons of thunder, Mar. 3. 17, p. 459; Sceva's 7 sons, Ac. 19. 14, p. 255, and Ju. 10. 4; 12. 9, 14, p. 412.

2 Chr. 11—21 And Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

2 Chr. 13—21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. p. 430.

Ps. 144—12 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.

Pro. 1—8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

Pro. 3—1 My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

11 ¶ My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Pro. 4—1 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words. keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

Pro. 6—20 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

Pro. 10—1 The Proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

Pro. 13—1 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

Pro. 15—20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

Pro. 17—25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

Pro. 19—18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

Pro. 27—11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

Pro. 29—17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

De. 21—18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

Le. 24—10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name was Shelomith),

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land.

23 And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

Mat. 21—28 A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

Lu. 15—11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants

of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger.

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

MARRIAGE AND DIVORCE.

Husband and Wife. See the first marriage, Ge. 1. 27, 28, and 2. 18, p. 183; Ge. 2. 21–24, p. 184; Ge. 4. 23, p. 58; Ge. 6. 1, 2, p. 185; also De. 20. 21 and 24, p. 403; and De. 7. 3, Jos. 23. 12, Ezr. 9. 12, and Ne. 13. 23, and 1 Ki. 11. 3, p. 372; Am. 7. 17, p. 465; Job 31. 9. 10, p. 386. Marriage of the Lamb, Re. 19. 7, p. 271.

He. 13—4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

De. 22—13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And amerce him in a hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man and woman.

23 If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife:

25 But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die.

28 If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

De. 24—1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD. p. 403.

Mat. 5—31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Mat. 19—3 The Pharisees came, tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. Verse 12, p. 89.

De. 25—5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from

off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

Mat. 22—23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. Lu. 20, p. 247.

1 Co. 7—1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by this permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife? p. 50.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not;

and they that buy, as though they possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.
34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
38 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.
39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

Ep. 5—22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

Col. 3—18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

1 Pe. 3—1 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;
2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.
3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;
4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:
6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the

wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

Ps. 128—3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

Pro. 5—18 Rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.

Pro. 9—29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent. p. 95.

Pro. 18—22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

Pro. 19—14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

Ec. 9—9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity.

Je. 5—8 They were as fed horses in the morning; every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

Eze. 33—26 Ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

Mi. 7—5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

Mal. 2—15 Take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

DEATH OF EZEKIEL'S WIFE.

Eze. 24—15 Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

Woman, Women, Maids. See also Pro. 30. 23, p. 279; Is. 4. 1, p. 468; Eze. 8, 14, p. 321; 13. 18, p. 228; Mat. 24. 41, p. 488, and p. 437-440, 454-457.

Pro. 11—22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

Pro. 12—4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

Pro. 21—9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

Pro. 27—15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

Pro. 31—10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly.

14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.
27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

Ec. 7—26 I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her. p. 194.

Je. 4—30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; thy lovers will despise thee.

Is. 32—9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.
10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.
11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

Is. 49—15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb?

Je. 31—22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

Ps. 58—8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

Job 25—4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

Jno. 16—21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

1 Co. 11—3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels.
11 Neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.
16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

1 Co. 14—34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but to be under obedience, as also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

1 Ti. 2—8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 That women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve. p. 183.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

Tit. 2—3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

Ex. 22—16 And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

Job. 31—1 I made a covenant with mine eyes: why then should I think upon a maid?

Je. 2—32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? Pro. 30. 19, p. 279.

Women to be ravished and ripped up by the Lord's command.

Is. 13—16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

La. 5—11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

Zec. 14—2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished. p. 485.

2 Ki. 15—16 Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

Ho. 13—16 Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

Am. 1—13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child, of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

Widows and Orphans. See also Widow's Handful of Meal and Cruse of Oil, 1 Ki. 17. 9, p. 83; widow's oil increased, 2 Ki. 4. 1, p. 376; widow's mite, Mar. 12. 42, p. 462; widow's son raised to life, Lu. 7. 12, p. 457. The importunate widow, Lu. 18. 3, p. 139, and De. 27. 19, p. 138; Is. 9. 17, p. 131; Zec. 7. 10, p. 13; Is. 54. 4-8 and Ac. 6. 1.

Ex. 22—22 Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

De. 24—17 Thou shall not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge.

Is. 1—17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

23 They judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them. p. 34.

Is. 47—8 I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood. See Re. 18. 7, p. 534.

Je, 15—8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday.

9 She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day.

Je. 49—11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

La. 5—3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

Job 22—9 Thou sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken. p. 385.

Job 24—3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge.

Job 29—13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy. p. 386.

1 Ti. 5—1 Rebuke not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parent: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now that she is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house: and not only idle, but tattlers also and busy bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

Those who desire further information in regard to men, women, children, and unlawful marriages, according to the laws given by God to Moses, see Ex. 21, 22, 23, Le. 12, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, Nu. 5, De. 18-25.

MURDER, Kill, Manslaughter, cities of refuge for the manslayer, etc. See also De. 19. 1-13, Ge. 9. 6, 7. p. 188: Ex. 20, 13, p. 46; Mat. 10. 28, p. 118; Jno. 8, 40, p. 202; 1 Jno. 3-15, p. 14; 1 Pe. 4. 15, p. 31.

Ex. 21—12 He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

Nu. 35—9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan,

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.
16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
18 Or if he smite him with a hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.
20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;
21 Or in emnity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.
22 But if he thrust him suddenly without emnity, or have cast upon him anything without laying of wait,
23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:
24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:
25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.
26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;
27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:
28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.
29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.
31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.
32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.
33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.
34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.
De. 21—1 If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:
2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:
3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;
4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley.
5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried:
6 And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man,

shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

Jno. 16—2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

MOUTH. See also Ps. 62. 4, p. 90; Is. 49. 2, p. 275; Is. 57. 4, p. 439; Mi. 3. 5, p. 229; Mi. 7. 5, p. 209; Tit. 1. 11, p. 245; Re. 3. 16, p. 133; Lu. 19. 22, p. 510.

1 Sa. 2—3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

Ps. 10—7 His mouth is full of cursing deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

Ps. 35—21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

Ps. 36—3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit.

Ps. 50—19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

Ps. 78—36 They did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

Ps. 81—10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

Ps. 109—2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

Job 9—20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

Job 15—5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee. p. 384.

Pro. 10—11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Pro. 13—3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

Pro. 21—23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

Pro. 30—32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

Pro. 31—8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

Ec. 5—2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

SS. 5—16 His mouth is most sweet. p. 173.

Eze. 33—31 With their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

Mat. 15—7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

Is. 29—13 This people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me.

Mat. 15—11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out.

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Ep. 4—29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

MUSIC, Song, Singing, Musical Instruments. See also Jehoshaphat's singing battle, 2 Chr. 20, p. 431, and 1 Sa. 16. 23, p. 254; Ps. 137. 2, 4, p. 35; Ec. 2. 8, p. 192; 1 Sa. 18. 6, 7, p. 421; Ex. 15. 20, p. 160; Am. 8. 10, p. 217; Eze. 33. 32, p. 228.

Ge. 4—21 And Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

Ex. 32—17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome; but the noise of them that sing do I hear. p. 47.

1 Sa. 10—5 Thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy.

2 Sa. 6—5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

2 Ki. 3—15 And Elisha said, Bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him. p. 432.

1 Chr. 15—16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

2 Chr. 5—12 The Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets.

Job 30—9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword. p. 386.

Job 30—31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

Ps. 33—2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

Ps. 68—25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

Ps. 77—6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

Pro. 25—20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to a heavy heart.

Is. 5.—12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

La. 3—14 I was a derision to all my people; and their song all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up; I am their music.

Da. 3—5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzer the king hath set up. p. 390.

Am. 5—23 Take away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

Am. 6—5 That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David.

Ep. 5—19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

Col. 3—16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Ja. 5—13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

SS. 1—1 The Song of songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth. p. 171.

METALS, gold, silver, iron, brass, copper, tin, and lead. Elisha causes the iron to swim; also De. 8. 9, p. 160; Da. 2. 32, 33, p. 388; 1 Ti. 4. 2, p. 54 and p. 242.

Ge. 4—22 Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron.

Pro. 27—17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

Ec. 10—10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

Is. 48—4 I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

Is. 60—17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron.

Eze. 22—20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

Re. 2—26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and I will give him the morning star.

2 Ki. 6—1 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood,

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

MINE, MIND, MOUNTAINS, Is. 52. 7 and Na. 1. 15, p. 295; Am. 9. 13, p. 237; Is. 30. 17, p. 99.

Jno. 17—10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

Ro. 1—28 And as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind. p. 440.

Ro. 7—25 With the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Ro. 8—6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

Ro. 12—16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate.

Phi. 2—2 Be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

1 Th. 5—14 Comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

Ja. 4—8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded.

1 Pe. 3—8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

Ju. 5—5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai from before the God of Israel.

Job 28—9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

Ps. 114—4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs. Is. 55. 12, p. 288.

Jo. 3—18 And in that day, the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and water the valley of Shittim. p. 72.

Mar. 11—23 Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. See Mat. 17. 20, p. 60.

Lu. 23.—30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us. Re. 6. 16. p. 531.

MILK. See also Ge. 18. 8, p. 491; Job 21. 24, p. 63; Is. 55. 1, p. 473; Is. 7. 22, p. 468; SS. 5. 1, 12, p. 173; Ge. 49. 12, p. 87; Jo. 3. 18, p. 216; He. 5. 12-14, p. 295; De. 32. 14, p. 298; Pro. 27. 27, p. 272.

MEEK. See also Nu. 12. 3, p. 356; Mat. 11. 29, p. 326.

MERCHANT. See also Is. 23. 8, p. 43; Eze. 27. 36, p. 295.

MOURNING. See also Ps. 38. 6, p. 290; Ec. 12. 5, p. 57; Mat. 11. 17, p. 74; Ja. 4. 9, p. 180.

Pro. 30—33 The churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

Is. 28—9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

1 Co. 3—2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

1 Pe. 2—2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

Ps. 22—26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

Ps. 25—9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

Ps. 37—11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

Ps. 147—6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

Ps. 149—4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

Ho. 12—7 ¶ He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

Na. 3—16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven.

Re. 18—23 Thy merchants were the great men of the earth. p. 535.

1 Ki. 13—30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

Job 29—25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners. p. 386.

Je. 9—17 Thus saith the LORD, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

Am. 8—10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

MEAT, MERCY, MERCIFUL, MORNING, MIGHTY, MEDICINE, MANDRAKES, etc.

Jno. 6—27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

1 Co. 6—13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. See He. 5. 12-14, p. 295.

Ps. 18—25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

Ps. 85—10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

Pro. 3—3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Lu. 6—36 Be ye merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

Ro. 9—15 God saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. Ex. 33. 19, p. 106.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Ja. 2—13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

Jude 1—2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

De. 28—67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even, Would God it were morning! p. 165.

Ps. 139—9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

---

2 Sa. 1—19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen! p. 422.

Lu. 1—52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

Je. 30—13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

Je. 46—11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured.

Ge. 30—14 Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night. See SS. 7, p. 174.

Job 11—16 Thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away.

Ps. 104—34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

Ps. 119—15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

Ps. 139—14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

Ps. 7—14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

Je. 15—17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

Phi. 4—5 Let your moderation be known unto all men.

Mat. 5—41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

Ge. 36—24 These are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

Le. 19—28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

Ps. 3—1 LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

Ps. 102—8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me are sworn against me.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

Pro. 1—28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me. p. 50.

Pro 23—35 They have stricken me, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not.

Mat. 11—28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. p. 326.

Is. 54—7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

Col. 3—5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

Mal. 3—1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple. p. 486.

NEIGHBOUR. See also Ps. 12. 2, p. 180; Lu. 10. 29, p. 449; Pro. 14. 21, p. 236; Pro. 25. 8, p. 94; Je. 6. 21, p. 276; Je. 9. 4, 5, 8, p. 13, 282.

Ex. 20—16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's. p. 46.

De. 5—21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

De. 27—24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Le. 19—18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

Job 12—4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn. p. 384.

Ps. 28—3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

Ps. 44—13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

Ps. 79—4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

Ps. 101—5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off.

Pro. 3—28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

Pro. 25—9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another.

Is. 41—6 They helped every one his neighbour; and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

Eze. 22—11 One hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD. See 2 Sa. 11. 2, p. 425; Ge. 38. 13-19, p. 346; 2 Sa. 13. 1-39, p. 362; Ju. 9. 4, 5, p. 410; Ne. 5. 1-13, p. 244.

Zec. 8—16 Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

Ro. 15—2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

NATIONS. See also Ps. 9. 17, p. 117; Is. 9. 3, p. 141; Is. 40. 15, p. 31; Je. 46. 12, p. 196; Re. 2. 26, p. 216; Is. 2, 4, and Mi. 4. 3, p. 67.

De. 4—7 What nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

De. 32—28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

Ps. 43—1 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

Is. 1—4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward. p. 34.

Is. 18—2 Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled!

Is. 60—12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

Mal. 3—12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts. p. 486.

Mat. 24—7 For nations shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. Mar. 13. 8.

Phi. 2—15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

NAMES. See also Ge. 17. 5, 15, p. 149; Ge. 32. 28, p. 492; Ex. 3. 14, etc., p. 108; Mal. 1. 11, p. 134; Je. 11. 19, p. 272; Mal. 4. 2, p. 58.

NAKED. See also Job 1. 21, p. 382; Ec. 5. 15, p. 194; 1 Sa. 19. 24, p. 229; Is. 20. 2, p. 377; Is. 47. 3, p. 297; Mar. 14. 51, p. 514; Re. 16. 15, p. 533; Is. 58. 7, p. 130.

NAZARITE, NAVY, NIGHT, NET, NEST, NAIL, NECK, etc.

Ex. 20—7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain. p. 46.

2 Sa. 8—13 David gat him a name when he returned from smiting the Syrians in the valley of salt. p. 423.

Job 18—17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

Ps. 72—17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him.

Ec. 7—1 A good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

Pro. 22—1 A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

Pro. 30—4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

Na. 1—14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown.

Jno. 5—43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

Am. 2—16 And he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day.

Mi. 1—8 I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

Mat. 25—36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. p. 489.

La. 4—7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire. See Nu. 6.

1 Ki. 9—26 And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

1 Ki. 10—22 Solomon had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

Job 7—3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day. p. 383.

Is. 21—4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me

Ro. 13—12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Re. 22. 5, p. 37.

Job 18—8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

Eze. 17—20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare.

Ob. 1—4 Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

Hab. 2—9 Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness, that he may set his nest on high.

Ezr. 9—8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place.

Is. 22—23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed.

Zec. 10—4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

Job 16—12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark. p. 384.

Pro. 29—1 He, that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. See also Jos. 10. 24, p. 407; SS. 4. 4, p. 172; 7. 4, p. 174; La. 5. 5, p. 178.

Pro. 25—25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

Is. 5—27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep.

Is. 59—4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. p. 139.

Eze. 8—17 They have filled the land with violence, and provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. See 2 Ki. 19. 28, p. 132: Pro. 30. 33, p. 217: Is. 3. 21, p. ; Is. 65. 5, p. 131.

OPPRESSION, OFFENCE, OIL, OX (1 Ki. 19. 19, p. 373), OSTRICH, OWL, etc.

Le. 25—17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God.

Job 35—9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

Ps. 62—10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Pro. 3—31 Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

Is. 1—17 Relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. p. 34.

Ec. 4—1 So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter.

Ec. 5—8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Ec. 7—7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad. p. 194.

Eze. 22—29 The people have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

Mat. 11—6 Blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Mat. 18—7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! Verse 6, p. 201.

1 Co. 10—32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God. See Ja. 3. 2, p. 199.

Ps. 45—7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. Ps. 92. 10, p. 132.

Pro. 27—9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

SS. 1—3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee. p.171. See also 1 Ki. 17. 12, p. 83; 2 Ki. 4. 2, p. 376; Ps. 141. 5, p. 245; Ec. 10. 1, p. 92; Is. 61. 3, p. 473. Holy anointing oil, Oil, Ex. 30. 23-33.

De. 22—1 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

10 Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together.

De. 25—4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

1 Ti.5—18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

Job 24—3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge.

Pro. 7—22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter. p. 439.

Pro. 14—4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

Is. 1—3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. p. 34.

Job 39—13 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

Is. 34—14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech owl also shall rest there.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

1 Ki. 18—21 How long halt ye between two opinions? p. 225.

Job 32—17 I said, I will answer also my part; I also will shew mine opinion. p. 387.

Ex. 33—5 Now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

Ps. 53—3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy.

Ps. 109—8 Let his days be few; and let another take his office. p. 201.

Je. 8—10 Every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. Je. 6. 13, p. 227.

Phi. 2—21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

La. 3—45 Thou hast made us as the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

He. 13—17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

2 Co. 11—12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

Ep. 4—4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism.

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

Is. 60—22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation. Is. 30. 17, p. 99.

Gal. 5—15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

He. 10—24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works.

2 Ti. 4—6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

PRIEST AND LEVITES.

Melchizedek, King of Salem, Jerusalem; the First Priest, "The Priest of the Most High God." No one seems to know anything about this man; yet some claim that he was Christ, the first Christ, the Christ who was with God before the world was. See Jesus Christ, "The First and the Last," p. 490–496, and Re. 22. 13, 16, p. 536, and Ge. 14. 17–20; He. 7. 1–6, following, and He. 5. 6–11 and Ps. 110. 4, p. 224.

Ge. 14—17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet Abram, after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all. p. 404.

He. 7—1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

Aaron and his sons of the tribe of Levi are set apart for the Priest's office (none but perfect men to be priests, Le. 21. 16–24). The other male members of the tribe of Levi are to have charge of the Tabernacle and its furniture, and also to be assistant to the Priests, etc. The Priests' Holy Garments; The Priests' and Levites' Consecration; how the Priest and Levites are to be paid for their services, etc., see Ex. 28. 29 and 40; Le. 8. 21, 22; Nu. 1. 3, 4, 8, 18, 35; De. 18. 1–8 and Nu. 31. 25–54; 1 Sa. 2. 13–16; 1 Sa. 21. 4–6; 2 Ki. 12. 16, p. 242; 1 Co. 9. 13, 14.

Christ as a Prophet and Christ as a High Priest.

Jno.5—46 Had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. Moses made no mention of Christ in any of his writings. The Prophet spoken of by Moses in De. 18. 15–22, following, is referred to by Peter in Ac. 3. 20–23, following, as proof that Christ was that Prophet. Yet, from an impartial reading of De. 18. 15–22, and to the end of the book of Deuteronomy, it is clear and plain to any unbiased mind that Joshua was the prophet spoken of by Moses, and not Jesus Christ, whom the New Testament writers would have us believe was the man. See the following:—

De 18—15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. Ex. 20, p. 46.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.
20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.
21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?
22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

De. 34—10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face. p. 167.

Ac. 3—20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:
21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.
23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed.

Mat. 21—10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. p. 511.

He. 5—1 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. See He. 3.
2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.
3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.
4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.
5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.
6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
(Ps. 110—4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.)
7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death.
8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;
9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;
10 Called of God a high priest after the order of Melchisedec.
11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

THE SEVENTY ELDERS.

Nu. 11—24 And Moses gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.
25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.
26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp,
27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said Eldad and Medad do prophecy in the camp.
28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.
29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORD'S people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit upon them.

"The Prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred."

1 Ki. 18—1 And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto Mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD he is the God; the LORD he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there. p. 249.

The Prophets of Baal slaughtered by Jehu's command.

2 Ki. 10—18 And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little: but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab, into the house of Baal, and said, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, Jehu said, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out.

PRIESTS AND PROPHETS.

The corrupt Priest and Prophets were the cause of the downfall of the Jewish people. See also Joshua the high priest, Zec. 3, p. 482.

God's curse upon Eli the priest, 1 Sa. 2. 12–36; 1 Sa. 3. 11, 14; 1 Sa. 4. 12–21. Also 1 Sa. 8. 1–5; 1 Ki. 13. 1–32; 2 Ki. 22. 8–20; 2 Ki. 23. 15–20; 1 Pe. 2. 9, p. 235; Mat. 11. 9, p. 502. Women Prophets, p. 548.

Is. 28—7 The priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

Is. 30—10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits.

Je. 1—4 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

Je. 5—13 The prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them.

30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by

their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Je. 6—13 From the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. Je. 8. 10, p. 222.

Je. 23—9 Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem a horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them.

Je. 28—15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makeh this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

Je. 31—14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

La. 4—13 For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

Eze. 13—1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

Eze. 14—7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

Eze. 33—30 Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

1 Sa. 19—20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

23 And he went thither: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth.

24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets? See also 1 Sa. 10. 5–13.

Ho. 4—6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

Ho. 6—9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

Ho. 9—7 The prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred. See also Jo. 2. 28, p. 72.

Mi. 3—5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for there is no answer of God.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

Zep. 3—4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

Mi. 2—11 If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

1 Sa. 2—13 The priest's custom with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh hook brought up the priest took for himself.

Zec. 13—4 The prophet shall be ashamed when he hath prophesied; neither shall he wear a rough garment to deceive. p. 484.

Mal. 1—10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

Mal. 2—1 And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye we will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in

peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity,

7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial to the law.

Mal. 4—5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD. p. 487.

Mat. 7—15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. p. 288.

Mat. 10—41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

Mat. 13—54 And when Jesus was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. Mar. 6. 4.

Mat. 24—11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. p. 487.

Lu. 11—47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. Ge. 4. 8; 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21, 22.

Lu. 13—33 And Jesus said, it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

Lu. 16—16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses, and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Lu. 24—25 Jesus said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken. p. 523.

Jno. 7—52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

1 Th. 5—20 Despise not prophesyings. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

2 Pe. 1—20 No prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. See also Prophecy preferred to the Gift of Tongues, 1 Co. 14, p. 282.

PASTORS, Ministers, Preachers. See also Pastors and Pastures. p. 272.

Je. 2—8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

Je. 3—15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Je. 10—21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

Ep. 4—11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.

Ps. 104—4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire.

Is. 61—6 Ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves. p. 473.

Mat. 20—26 Whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. p. 461.

1 Co. 4—1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

2 Co. 3—6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

2 Co. 4—1 Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

2 Co. 6—3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God.

Col. 1—25 I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God.

Ro. 10—14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! Is. 52. 7, p. 472.

1 Co. 2—4 My speech and preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power.

1 Ti. 2—7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

2 Ti. 4—2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. Ec. 1. 1, p. 299.

The Gospel to be preached in all the world. See also Mat. 28. 18-20 and Mar. 16. 15-18, p. 521; Mar. 14. 9, p. 508.

Mat. 24—14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. p. 487.

Lu. 24—47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. p. 523.

Ro. 1—15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Ro. 15—19 From Jerusalem, and round about, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation.

1 Co. 1—17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

1. Co. 9—13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

2 Co. 4—3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

Gal. 1—8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

Re. 14—6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth.

PRAYER, the Lord's Prayer, Prayer of the Pharisee and Publican, Agur's Prayer, Habakkuk's Prayer, etc. See also Mat. 5. 44, p. 85; 1 Co. 11. 4, 5, p. 210; and David's Bitter and Inhuman Prayer, Ps. 109, and his Prayer for Solomon, Ps. 72; Jabez's Prayer, 1 Chr. 4. 9; Daniel's Prayer, Da. 9. 3. The Lord's Last Prayer, Mar. 14, Lu. 22, p. 513.

Mat. 6—5 When thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. p. 94.

Lu. 11—1 And as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

Lu. 18—10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Pro. 30—1 The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal,

2 Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

7 Two things have I required of thee; deny me them not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Hab. 3—1 A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

Mar. 11—24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

Lu. 6—12 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Lu. 22—46 Jesus said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. p. 513.

Ps. 55—17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

1 Ti. 2—1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

8 I will therefore that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

Is. 1—15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. p. 34.

2 Ti. 1—3 I thank God, with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

Ja. 5—13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

1 Th. 5—17 Pray without ceasing.

2 Th. 3—1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

PEOPLE, the Israelite, God's chosen people, etc. See also History of the Hebrew, Israelite, or Jew, from Abram to St. John the Divine, p. 327, and Ex. 32. 6, p. 47; Nu. 25. 4, p. 356; Le. 19. 18 and Is. 1. 4, p. 219; Is. 6. 9, 10, p. 23; Is. 28. 11 and 1 Co. 14. 21, p. 283; Ho. 4. 6, p. 229; Is. 63. 3-6, p. 474 and p. 464.

De. 7—6 Thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people:

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

De. 14—2 Thou art a holy people, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth. p. 304.

De. 23—14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

De. 26—18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, name, and in honour.

De. 32—9 For the LORD'S portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

Ex. 32—9 The LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, it is a stiffnecked people:

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. p. 47.

11 And Moses said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people. Continued on p. 47. See also Nu. 14, p. 328.

Is. 3—12 As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. They which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the LORD.

Is. 9—2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed.

Is. 29—13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore, I will do a work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

Is. 30—9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, that will not hear the law of the LORD.

Is. 60—21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

Is. 62—12 They shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

Ps. 44—12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

Je. 7—16 Pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

Je. 8—7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

Ho. 2—23 And I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

1 Pe. 2—9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

Ec. 4—16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them.

POOR PEOPLE, the Poor by God's Appointment. See also Is. 3. 14, 15, p. 234; Ja. 2. 1-6, p. 462.

Ex. 23—3 Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

De. 15—11 The poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land. p. 13.

Mat. 26—11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

Mar. 14—7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. p. 508.

1 Sa. 2—7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory.

Ps. 113—7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

Job 24—4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

Job 29—12 I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

16 I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out. p. 386.

Ps. 9—18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

Ps. 12—5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

Ps. 14—6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his refuge.

Ps. 41—1 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

Ps. 69—29 But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

Ps. 70—5 I am poor and needy; make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

Ps. 82—3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked. Ps. 74. 19, p. 75.

Ps. 107—41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

Ps. 109—22 I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

Ps. 112—9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth forever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

Pro. 10—4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

Pro. 13—18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

Pro. 14—20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

Pro. 17—5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

Pro. 18—23 The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

Pro. 19—1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Pro. 21—13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Pro. 22—22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Pro. 24—33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

Pro. 28—3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Is. 66—2 But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit.

Am. 8—4 O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes. Am. 2. 6, p. 268; Am. 5. 11, 298.

Mat. 19—21 Go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven. p. 460.

Lu. 6—20 Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

Gal. 2—10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

PEACE. See also Lu. 2. 14, p. 104; Zec. 6. 13, p. 333; Ps. 122, p. 36.

Is. 45—7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

1 Co. 14—33 God is not the author of confusion, but of peace.

2 Chr. 15—5 And there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all.

Job 13—5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom. p. 384.

Job 33—33 Hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

Ps. 35—20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

Ps. 120—6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

Ps. 119—165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

Is. 57—19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD.

Is. 59—8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

Je. 6—14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. See Eze. 13. 10-16, p. 318.

Je. 8—15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

2 Co. 13—11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

1 Th. 5—13 Esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

Ro. 12—18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

Mat. 10—34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Lu. 12—51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

Jno. 14—27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

PLEASURE, PROUD, PRIDE, PLOUGH, PLOUGHSHARES, PLUMMET, PLUMBLINE.

Pro. 21—17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

2 Co. 12—10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

1 Ti. 5—6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

2 Ti. 3—4 Traitors, heady, highminded lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God.

Ja. 5—5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. p. 463.

2 Pe. 2—13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Ps. 16. 11, p. 238.

Ps. 138—6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly; but the proud he knoweth afar off.

Pro. 11—2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

Pro. 13—10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

Pro. 16—5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

18 Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

Pro. 21—24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

Pro. 28—25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife.

Pro. 29—23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Is. 13—11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

1 Ti. 6—4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings.

Ja. 4—6 God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Eze. 16. 49. p. 19; Lu. 1. 51, p. 11.

Pro. 21—4 A high look, and a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked, is sin.

De. 22—10 Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together.

Job. 4—8 Even as I have seen, they that plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

Ho. 10—13 Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity;

Am. 9—13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

Is. 2—4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. p. 467.

Mi. 4—3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plough-

shares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Jo. 3—9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 Beat your ploughshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. p. 72.

Lu. 9—62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

---

2 Ki. 21—13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

Is. 28—17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet. p. 470.

Am. 7—7 And, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more.

Zec. 4—9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

PATH, PIT, PEN, PERSONS, PERSECUTORS, PRISONERS.

Job 19—8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths. p. 385.

Job 28—7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen.

Ps. 16—11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand are pleasures for evermore.

Ps. 17—4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

Ps. 27—11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

Ps. 119—105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

Pro. 3—17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

Pro. 4—11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

He. 12—13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way.

Ps. 7—15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

Pro. 26—27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein; and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

Ec. 10—8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

Bottomless Pit, Re. 9 and 20, p. 118, 119.

Je. 17—1 The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars. Job 19. 24, p. 385; Ps. 45. 1, p. 124.

De. 1—17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment. p. 138.

Ps. 26—4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

Pro. 28—21 To have respect of persons is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

Ja. 2—9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. p. 178.

Ps. 119—157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies; yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

Ps. 142—6 Deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

La. 4—19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven.

2 Co. 4—9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

2 Ti. 3—12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

---

2 Ki. 6—22 Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. p. 433.

Job 3—18 There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master. p. 383.

Ps. 69—33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

Ps. 79—11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

Ps. 102—19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death.

Is. 24—22 And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

Is. 49—9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. See also Is. 42. 7 and Is. 61. 1, 2, p. 470, 473; Mat. 25. 36, 43, p. 489.

Zec. 9—11 I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee.

PHYSICIANS, PLANT, PATIENCE, PITY, PURE, etc.

Ge. 50—2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten days. See Ge. 49 and 50, p. 42.

2 Chr. 16—12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

Job 13—4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value. p. 384.

Je. 8—22 Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there?

Mar. 2—17 Jesus saith, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Lu. 4—23 Jesus said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself.

Col. 4—14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you. See Mar. 5. 26, p. 454.

Is. 40—24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

Is. 65—22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat.

Je. 2—21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

Is. 17—10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief.

Eze. 34—29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land.

Mat. 15—13 But Jesus answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

1 Co. 3—4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. See Ac. 19. 15, p. 255.

Lu. 21—19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

He. 10—36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

Ja. 1—2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations. p. 310.

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

Ja. 5—7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. p. 463.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. Ro. 5. 3, 4, p. 97.

Job 6—14 To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

Job 19—21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me. p. 385.

Ps. 69—20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

Ps. 103—13 Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

Ps. 18—26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

Tit. 1—15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

Lu. 23—43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise. p. 517.

2 Co. 12—4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. p. 116.

Re. 2—7 To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Jno. 17—12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

He. 10—39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Job 15—21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

Ps. 30—6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

Ps. 75—6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Ne. 8—4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood.

3 Jno. 1—2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health.

Pro. 24—15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place.

Pro. 1—14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse.

Eze. 23—20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses.

Ro. 15—2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself.

Ps. 78—2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old.

Mat. 13—10 The disciples came, and said unto Jesus, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

Pro. 1—6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation. p. 332.

1 Ki. 4—32 And Solomon spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

1 Ti. 4—14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

Ro. 16—1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church.

Pro. 27—2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

Is. 28—10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little.

Zep. 2—5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the LORD is against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

Ge. 27—3 Now take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison. p. 339.

Is. 22—6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

Is. 49—2 In the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me.

2 Ki. 5—7 Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me. p. 396.

Col. 3—13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

1 Ti. 1—4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

2 Ti. 2—23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

Tit. 3—9 Avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

Ps. 80—18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

Ac. 10—42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

2 Ti. 4—1 The Lord Jesus Christ shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom.

Ps. 105—40 The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven. See Ex. 16. 13 and Nu. 11. 31, p. 80, 81.

Ps. 45—9 Upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir. Lu. 11. 31, p. 268.

SS. 6—8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number. p. 173.

Re. 18—7 She saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine. p. 534.

Ro. 16—23 Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

RICHES, Wealth. See also Ec. 5. 13, 14, p. 193; Is. 45. 3, p. 290; Eze. 28, p. 309; 1 Co. 4. 8, p. 146; Ja. 1. 10, 11, p. 199. Rich Men, Mat. 19, Lu. 16, Ja. 2 and 5, p. 460, 462.

Money. See also Ge. 23. 16, p. 42. Atonement Money for the Soul, Ex. 30. 11-16, p. 253; Nu. 31. 50-54, p. 266. The Lost Piece of Money, Lu. 15. 8, p. 455. Money in the Mouth of the Fish, Mat. 17. 27, p. 294. Money Changers, Mat. 21, Mar. 11, Lu. 19, Jno. 2, p. 284; Mat. 25. 27, p. 447; Lu. 19. 23, p. 510, and Nu. 3. 44-51.

Gold and Silver. See also Ge. 2. 11, 12, p. 183; SS. 1. 10, 11, p. 171; Mat. 23. 16, 17, p. 263.

Ge. 13—2 Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

Ge. 14—23 I will not take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich. p. 404.

Ge. 33—19 And Jacob bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of money. p. 344.

Ex. 39—3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, purple, scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

Nu. 22—18 And Balaam said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

De. 8—18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

De. 14—26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth. p. 305.

1 Sa. 2—7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

Hag. 2—8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

1 Ki. 10—14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country. p. 372.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance. See also 1 Ki. 9. 28 and 1 Ki. 10. 22, p. 220; and 1 Chr. 22. 14, 1 Chr. 29. 4, 7, 8, p. 367.

2 Ki. 12—9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

16 The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.

Ezr. 8—26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels a hundred talents, and of gold a hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

Job 20—15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

Ps. 39—6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Ps. 49—1 Hear this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.

10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others. Vrs. 11, p. 121.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

Ps. 62—10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Pro. 10—4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

Pro. 11—4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

Pro. 13—7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

Pro. 14—20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

Pro. 18—11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as a high wall in his own conceit.

23 The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

Pro. 19—4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

Pro. 22—1 A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

Pro. 23—4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle.

Pro. 25—4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

Pro. 28—20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

22 He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

Ec. 5—10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase.

Ec. 7—12 Wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

Ec. 10—6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

Is. 1—22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water. p. 34.

Is. 13—12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

Is. 52—3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money. p. 472.

Is. 55—1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? p. 473.

Je. 6—30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

Je. 17—11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

Pro. 17—3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

Eze. 7—19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

Mat. 10—9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses. p. 458.

Ac. 3—6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee. p. 524.

Ac. 8—20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. p. 322.

Ac. 20—33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

1 Ti. 6—9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Re. 3—17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich. Re. 2. 9, p. 61.

Lending money for usury. See also Lend and Borrow p. 181; Je. 15. 10, p. 196.

Ex. 22—25 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

Le. 25—35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

De. 23—19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury.

Ne. 5—1 And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his

brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

Ps. 15—5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

Pro. 28—8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

Eze. 22—12 Thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

Tit. 1—10 There are many unruly vain talkers and deceivers, speciallythey of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. 1 Ti. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7, p. 28. 29; 1 Ti. 3. 8, p.73.

RIGHTEOUS, RELIGIOUS. See also Job 27. 6, p. 123; 29. 14, p.111; Pro. 11. 4, p. 243; Ps. 112. 9, p. 235; Pro. 21. 26, p. 265; Is. 3. 10, p. 95; Eze. 33, p. 313; Mat. 10. 41, p. 230; 2 Co. 6. 14, p. 326; 2 Ti. 2. 22, p. 181; Am. 2. 6, p. 268; Ho. 10. 12, p. 258.

Ge. 15—6 Abraham believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness. p. 149.

Ro. 4—3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

Ps. 34—19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

Ps. 37—25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein forever.

Ps. 58—1 Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Ps. 85—10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

Ps. 92—12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall growlike a cedar in Lebanon.

Ps. 112—6 The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

Ps. 141—5 Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head.

Pro. 10—16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

Pro. 11—6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

Pro. 11—19 As righteousness tendeth to life; so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

Pro. 12—26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them. In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Pro. 14—32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

Pro. 16—8 Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.

Pro. 24—15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place.

Pro. 28—10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way shall fall himself into his own pit.

Pro. 29—2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Is. 46—12 Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness.

Is. 51—7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be afraid of their revilings.

Is. 57—1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

Da. 9—18 We do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. 12. 3, p. 247.

Mat. 5—20 Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Lu. 5—32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Ja. 3—18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

1 Co. 15—34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

1 Pe. 3—14 And if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid.

2 Pe. 2—21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

1 Jno. 3—10 Whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

Ja. 1—26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

REPENT. See also Ho. 13. 14, p. 112; Mat. 3. 2, 8, p. 27; Lu. 24. 47, p. 231; Ac. 3. 19, p. 58; 2 Pe. 3. 9, p. 104; 2 Co. 7. 10, p. 270; Lu. 13. 3, 5, p. 259, and 15. 7, p. 252; Re. 3. 19, p. 171.

Ge. 6—6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth. p. 185.

Ex. 32—14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people. p. 47.

Nu. 23—19 God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent.

De. 32—36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants.

1 Sa. 15—29 And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent. p. 419.

35 And the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

2 Sa. 24—16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay thine hand. See 1 Chr. 21. 15, p 363.

Jon. 3—10 And God repented of the evil. p. 39.

Mat. 12—41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. Jon. 3. 9, 10, p. 38.

Am. 7—3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

Jo. 2—13 Turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him.

Eze. 18—30 Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Job 42—6 I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. p. 388.

Mat. 4—17 Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Mar. 1—4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

14 Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

Lu. 3—8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance.

Ac. 2—38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Ac. 17—30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent. p. 109.

Ac. 26—20 Repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

Re. 2—16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

RESURRECTION of the Dead, Christ foretelleth his Death and Resurrection, etc. See also Mat. 22. 28, p. 207; Jno. 5. 21, 28, 29, p. 113; 1 Co. 15. 21, 22, 45-49, p. 198; 1 Th. 4. 14-17, p. 489. The First Resurrection and the last and general resurrection, Re. 20, p. 119, 120; Resurrection of Dry Bones, Eze. 37, p. 440.

Job 19—25 I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

26 And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me. p. 385.

Is. 26—19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Da. 12—1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

Lu. 20—34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from

the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:
36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Mat. 22, p. 207.

Mat. 17—22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

Jno. 6—36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.
37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. p. 507.
Jno. 11—25 Jesus said, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. p. 457.
Ro. 6—3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.
5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection.
1 Co. 15—51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

The resurrection of the dead denied and doubted.

Ac. 17—32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them. p. 109.
Ac. 23—8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.
1 Co. 15—12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:
14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain.

RAIN. See also Ge. 7. 12, p. 186; Ex. 9. 34, p. 155; Le. 26. 4, p. 161; De. 28. 12, 24, p. 163. Rainbow, Ge. 9. 13, p. 188; Re. 4. 3, p. 285; Eze. 1. 28, p. 10.
Elijah fed by the ravens, 1 Ki. 17. 4, following.

De. 11—14 I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain.
De. 32—2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.
1 Sa. 12—16 Now stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.
17 Is it not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.
18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

Ja. 5—17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

1 Ki. 17—1 And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land. Continued on p. 83.

1 Ki. 18—1 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

Job 29—23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain. p. 386.

SS. 2—11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone.

Is. 55—10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater.

Je. 10—13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

Am. 4—7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

Zec. 10—1 Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

Zec. 14—17 Whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain. p. 485.

Mat. 5—45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

ROCK. See also De. 32. 15, p. 99; Is. 17. 10, p. 239; 1 Co. 10. 4, p. 256.

ROD, Aaron's rod, etc. See also Ex. 4. 2 and 7. 10, p. 151, 152; Pro. 13. 24, p. 203; 22. 15 and 29. 15, p. 201.

RUN, RACE. See also Ec. 9. 11, p. 195: Da, 12. 4, p. 247.

2 Sa. 22—2 And David said, The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;
3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.
32 For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?
47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.
Ps. 18—2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.
Ps. 40—2 He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.
Ps. 61—2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

Nu. 17—1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.
3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.
4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with you.
5 And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.
6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.
7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness.
8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.
9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they took every man his rod.
10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.
11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.
Job 9—34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me.
Eze. 20—37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

Ec. 9—11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong. p. 195.
Is. 40—31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.
Je. 12—5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses?
Hab. 2—2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.
1 Co. 9—24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.
26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.
Gal. 5—7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?
He. 12—1 Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

REDEEMER, REVERENCE, REVEREND, REJOICE, REPORT, REPROACH, REPROBATE, ROBBERS, RAZOR, etc.

Job 19—25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth. p. 385.

Is. 47—4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel. Is. 59. 20, p. 473.

Ps. 89—7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

Ps. 111—9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

Ro. 12—15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 Co. 13—6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth.

Phi. 4—4 Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

1 Th. 5—16 Rejoice evermore.

Ex. 23—1 Thou shalt not raise a false report.

Is. 53—1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? p. 472.

Pro. 15—30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

Ps. 31—11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me. Ps. 69. 9, 20, p. 121, 124.

2 Co. 13—5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

Ho. 6—9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent.

Mal. 3—8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. p. 486.

2 Co. 11—8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service. Ps. 62. 10, p. 243.

Ps. 52—2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

Is. 7—20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely, the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

Eze. 5—1 And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard.

He. 13—7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow. He. 13. 17, p. 222.

Job 3—24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters. p. 383.

Is. 59—11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves. p. 139.

Is. 48—10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. Mal. 3. 2, 3, p. 486.

Ac. 22—25 Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

De. 33—6 Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

Lu. 12—24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

Eze. 20—38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel.

1 Sa. 15—23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. p. 419; De. 31. 27, p. 16.

SINS AND INIQUITIES.

Ge. 4—7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. p. 12.

Ex. 20—5 I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me. p. 46.

Eze. 18—19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son.

Nu.32—23 Behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

Lu. 13—27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

Ps. 6—8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

Ps. 25—7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

Ps. 40—12 Mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me.

Ps. 51—5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

Pro. 28—13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Ec. 8—12 Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God.

Ec. 9—18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good. p. 195.

Is.1—18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. p. 34.

Je. 5—25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

Mar. 3—28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

Lu. 15—7 I say unto you, that joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

Jno. 1—29 John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

Jno. 5—14 Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. p. 453.

Jno. 8—7 He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. p. 437.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

Jno. 15—22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

Jno. 20—23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosesoever sins ye retain, they are retained.

Ro. 3—23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

Ro. 4—7 Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

Ro. 5—12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Ro. 6—7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Ep. 1—7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

1 Ti. 1—15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. 1 Ti. 5. 24, p. 198.

He. 9—28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

He. 10—26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

He. 11—24 Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season.

Ja. 1—15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. p. 199.

Ja. 4—8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded.

Ja. 5—20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

1 Jno. 1—7 If we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

1 Jno. 3—9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

1 Jno. 5—16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

Re. 1—4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstbegotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. p. 490.

SOUL, or Spirit of Man. Also a ransom for the soul (money), atonement for the soul (money), Ex. 30. 11-16, following, and Le. 17. 11, p. 24; Ec. 3. 21, p. 193; Ec. 12. 7, p. 57; He. 10. 38, 39, p. 199; Eze. 13. 18, p. 228; Ge. 2. 7, p. 183.

Ex. 30—11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: that it may be a memorial unto the children of

Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

Job 10—1 My soul is weary of my life. p. 384.

Job 16—4 If your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you. p. 384.

Ps. 22—29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

Ps. 49—15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me.

Ps. 107—9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

Pro. 11—25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

Pro. 19—15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Pro. 27—7 The full soul loatheth a honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

Mat. 16—26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Mar. 8—36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Lu. 9—25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

Ro. 2—9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

SPIRITS, Good and evil Spirits. See also the Spirit of Truth, Jno. 14. 17, p. 52; Humble Spirits, Pro. 16. 18, 19, and 29. 23, p. 237; the Four Spirits of the Heavens, Zec. 6. 5, p. 128; the Seven Spirits of God, Re. 1. 1, p. 253; Re. 3. 1, p. 256; the Lying Spirit, 1 Ki. 22, p. 106; Unclean Spirits, Devils, p. 58. 61 and Jo. 2. 28-29, p. 72; Pro. 17. 22, p. 124; Is. 57. 15, p. 102; Is. 66. 2, p. 287; 1 Co. 12, p. 109; 1 Pe. 3. 4, p. 208; Re. 16, 13, 14, p. 533; 1 Co. 2. 11, p. 197; Gal. 5. 16-25, p. 463; 1 Jno, 4. 1-3, p. 524.

Le. 20—27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

1 Sa. 16—14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Job 4—12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

Pro. 18—14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

Pro. 25—28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down.

Ec. 7—8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. p. 194.

Mat. 26—41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation; the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

Mar. 3—11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

Lu. 11—24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walk-

eth through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

Jno. 3—34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

Jno. 4—24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. p. 456.

Jno. 6—63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. p. 507.

Ac. 16—16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this she did many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

Ac. 19—13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, we adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

Ro. 8—1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know

not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

1 Co. 5—3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit.

1 Co. 10—1 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

1 Co. 14—15 I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

1 Co. 15—44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

Ep. 4—3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

1 Th. 5—19 Quench not the Spirit.

1 Ti. 4—1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

Re. 3—1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Re. 1. 4, p. 253.

SALVATION. See also Is. 63. 5, p. 11; Is. 59. 16, p. 102. Saved, Saint, Santify, Secret, Skirt.

He. 2—10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. Ro. 13. 11, p. 265.

Ps. 27—1 The LORD is my light and my salvation; the LORD is the strength of my life.

Is. 12—2 God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation. p. 302.

2 Co. 6—2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

Is. 49—8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee. p. 471.

Is. 59—11 We look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

Ep. 6—17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

Phi. 2—12 Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

Ps. 18—41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

Is. 45—22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. See Is. 56, p. 89.

Mat. 1—21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. p. 496.

Mat. 18—11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

Mat. 24—13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Mar. 16—16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. p. 522.

Ac. 2—47 And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved. Ac. 20, p. 272.

Ac. 15—11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved.

Ro. 10—9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. Ro. 11. 26, p. 326.

1 Pe. 4—18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

Ep. 2—8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves. It is the gift of God. See also 1 Ti. 2. 4, p. 233; 1 Jno. 1. 7 and Re. 1. 5, p. 253.

De. 33—2 And he said, the LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

Job 5—1 Call now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn? p. 383.

Ps. 37—28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints.

1 Co. 1—2 To them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus.

Jno. 17—19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

De. 29—29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Ps. 25—14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Pro. 25—9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

Ec. 12—14 God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. p. 195.

Mar. 4—22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

Jno. 7—4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

Ro. 2—16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

Lu. 8—17 Nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

Je. 13—22 For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

La. 1—9 Her filthiness is in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

Eze. 16—8 When I passed by, and looked upon thee, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

SUN, Moon, Stars. Sun Worshipers, etc. See also Ge. 1. 14-19, p. 174; De. 17. 3, p. 100. Horses and chariots given to the sun, 2 Ki. 23. 11, p. 128. Sun dial, 2 Ki. 20. 11, p. 70. Joshua commanded the sun and moon to stand still, Jos. 10. 12, 13, p. 407. Sun of Righteousness, Mal. 4. 2, p. 487; Mat. 5. 45, p. 249. Star in the east, Mat. 2. 2, 9, p. 496. Day star, 2 Pe. 1. 19, p. 71. Morning star, Re. 2. 26, p. 216, and Re. 22. 16, p. 536. The seven stars, Re. 1. 16, 20; Am. 5. p. 258. The fallen stars, Re. 6. 12, 13, p. 530. The burning star, Wormwood, Re. 8. 10, 11, 12, p. 531. The star that fell from heaven, Re. 9. 1, p. 118. The crown of twelve stars, Re. 12. 1, p. 61. Also Re. 21. 23 and 22. 5, 16, p. 37, 38; Mat. 24. 29, p. 487; Is. 60. 19, 20, p. 175: SS. 6. 10, p. 173; Je. 15. 9, p. 212. Wandering stars, Jude 1. 13, p. 301.

Nu. 24—17 There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel.

De. 10—22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude. Ge. 46. 26, 27, p. 150.

Ps. 104—19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

Ps.136—8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever:

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Ec. 1—5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.

Job 31—26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness. p. 387.

Job 25—5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

Job 38—7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

Is. 13—10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. p. 71.

Is. 24—23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem.

Is. 30—26 Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

Eze. 8—16 And, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

Jo. 2—10 The earth shall quake before them: the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come. p. 72.

Am. 5—8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name.

Am. 8—9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

Re. 1—20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks are the seven churches. p. 490, and Re. 3. 1, p. 256.

1 Co. 15—41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory.

SOW and Reap. See also Parable of the Sower, Mat. 13, p. 448, and Hag, 1. 6, p. 25; Le. 19. 19, 111; Mat. 25. 24, p. 447; Jno. 4. 36-38, p. 130.

Ps. 126—5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. p. 320.

Pro. 22—8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity.

Ec. 11—4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

Je. 4—3 Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

Ho. 10—12 Sow in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Mi. 6—15 Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

Mat. 6—26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

1 Co. 15—36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

38 But God giveth it a body, and to every seed his own body.

2 Co. 9—6 He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.

Gal. 6—7 Be not deceived; for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

STONES, Precious Stones. See also Stone of Israel, Ge. 49. 24, p. 399; Job 28, p. 308; Zec. 3. 9, p. 482; Mat. 13. 45, 46, p. 115; Re. 2. 17, p. 82; 4. 3, p. 285; 21. 18–21, p. 37. Tables of Stone, p. 45, 49; Stones from Heaven, Jos. 10. 11, p. 407; Stoned to death, p. 549.

Ex. 28—15 And thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment.

17 And set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shal be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet.

Is. 28—16 Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. p. 470.

Ro. 9—33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

1 Pe. 2—6 Also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence.

Ep. 2—19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

Mat. 21—42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. Lu. 20. 18, p. 511.

Ps. 118—22 The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the LORD's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.

Pro. 26—27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

Is. 54—11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

Eze. 28—13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle.

SWORD, the Sword of the Lord, the Flaming Sword, the Glittering Sword, the Twoedged Sword. See also Ge. 3. 24, p. 185; De. 32. 41, 42, p. 101; Je. 15. 2, p. 64; 51. 50, p. 33; Re. 1. 16, p. 490: 2. 16, p. 247; 19. 15, p. 535.

Ge. 48—22 Joseph, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

Ex. 32—27 Put every man his sword by his side, and go throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother. p. 47.

De. 32—25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs. 2 Chr. 36. 17, p. 6.

Ju. 7—20 And they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

22 And the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host. p. 494.

1 Ki. 19—17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. p. 373.

Ps. 78—62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance. 2 Ki. 25, p. 34.

64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.

Ps. 149—6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a twoedged sword in their hand.

Pro. 12—18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

Is. 34—5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness.

Je. 47—6 O sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

La. 4—9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger.

Eze. 7—15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

Eze. 21—14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint: ah! it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said it.

Jo. 2—8 They shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

Lu. 22—35 And he said, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. See vrs. 52, p. 514; Mat. 10. 34, p. 237.

Ep. 6—17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

SCRIBE, Scribes and Pharisees, Sadducees.

Ezr. 7—11 Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

Mat. 23—1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

(Jno. 1—38 Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master),

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. p. 263.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Lu. 20—46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

Ac. 23—8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

SERPENTS, Vipers, Scorpions, etc. See also the Serpent, the First Devil, Ge. 3, p. 184; the Dragon, Serpent, Devil, Re. 20, p. 119, and Am. 9. 3, p. 107; Mar. 16. 18, p. 522; Pro. 39. 19, p. 279.

Ge. 49—17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

De. 8—15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions.

Nu. 21—5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up

out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole; and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

2 Ki. 18—4 Hezekiah brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it.

Job 20—16 He shall suck the poison of asps; the viper's tongue shall slay him.

Ps. 58—4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

Ps. 140—3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips.

Ec. 10—11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babbler is no better.

Is. 27—1 In that day the LORD with his great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea. Job 41, p. 400.

Is. 14—29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

Is. 59—5 They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

Je. 8—17 I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

Mat. 10—16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. p. 459.

Mat. 12—34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Lu. 10—19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Ro. 3—13 With their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips. De. 32. 33, p. 305.

2 Co. 11—3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

SWEAR, Oath, Vow, Seed, Jacob's dream of the ladder, Seed to Molech, etc. See also Le. 24, p. 204; Ex. 17. 16, p. 405; Is. 57. 3, 4, p. 439; Ec. 9. 2, p. 195; Zec. 5. 3, 4, p. 56; 8. 17, p. 219; Mal. 3. 5, p. 315; Mar. 3. 28, 29, p. 252; Ja. 5. 12, p. 463.

Le. 19—12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God.

De. 6—13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

Ps. 15—4 But he honoureth them that fear the LORD. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

Ps. 74—10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

Ps. 95—11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest. Nu. 14. 28; De. 1. 34.

Is. 14—24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand.

Is. 54—9 As I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

Je. 7—9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely?

Je. 23—10 For because of swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up.

Nu. 30—2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

De. 23—21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee.

Ec. 5—4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

Mat. 5—33 Ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil. See Ge. 22 this page and p. 492.

Mat. 23—16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. p. 261.

1 Ti. 1—20 Hymeneus and Alexander; I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

He. 6—13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath.

Ge. 22—15 And the Angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son,

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. p. 492.

Ge. 26—3 Sojourn in this land, Isaac, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father;

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws. p. 336.

Ge. 28—10 And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

Le. 20—1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not;

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

Ezr. 9—2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

Is. 61—9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed. p. 474.

Je. 33—22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me. p. 477.

SLEEP, Perpetual Sleep, Sleep of Death, etc. Sleeping in their Clothes, De. 24. 13, p. 181, and Ec. 8. 16, p. 195.

SOBER, SIMPLE, SLOTHFUL, SLUGGARD, SCORNER.

Ps. 13—3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.

Pro. 3—24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

Pro. 4—16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

Pro. 6—4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Pro. 10—5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is the son that causeth shame.

Pro. 20—13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

Ec. 5—12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

Je. 51—39 And I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

Da. 12—2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. p. 247.

Lu. 22—46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. p. 513.

Ro. 13—11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

1 Co. 11—30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

1 Co. 15—51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.

Ep. 5—14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

1 Th. 5—6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

1 Pe. 4—7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

1 Pe. 5—8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

Ps. 116—6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

Pro. 1—22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

Pro. 8—5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

Pro. 9—4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

Pro. 14—15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

Pro. 14—18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

Pro. 18—9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

Pro. 19—15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth.

Pro. 21—25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

Pro. 24—30 I went by the field of the slothful, and the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

Pro. 26—13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

Pro. 10—26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

Pro. 20—4 The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

Pro. 9—7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Pro. 15—12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

Pro. 19—25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

Pro. 21—11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Pro. 22—10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

SPOIL, SPOILS, SPOILERS, "A Spoiler at noonday." See also Ge. 14. 20 and He. 7. 4, p. 223; Ge. 34. 27-29, p. 345; Ju. 5. 30, p. 410; Is. 9. 3, p. 141. On dividing spoil see 1 Sa. 30. 21-25.

Nu. 31—32 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

50 We have brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar took the gold, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD. p. 405.

Is. 33—1 Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

Jos. 22—8 And Joshua spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

1 Chr. 5—21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men a hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God.

Ju. 8—24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; besides ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels' necks. p. 495.

1 Sa. 30—20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drave before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD.

2 Sa. 12—29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. p. 426.

2 Ki. 3—23 Now therefore, Moab, to the spoil. And when they came to the camp, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them. p. 432.

2 Chr. 20—25 When Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil. p. 432.

Eze. 39—10 And they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

1 Sa. 13—17 And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies.

Je. 15—8 I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city. p. 212.

STRANGERS. See also Ex. 12. 48, p. 158; Nu. 15. 15, p. 177; Ps. 119. 19, p. 87; Pro. 5. 10, p. 438; Is. 56. 3, 6, p. 89.

SALT. See also 2 Sa. 8. 13, p. 423; 2 Ki. 2. 20, 21, p. 303.

De. 10—19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

De. 28—43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low. p. 164.

Ex. 23—9 Thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Job 31—32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors to the traveller. p. 387.

Ps. 39—12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

Is. 61—5 Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your ploughmen and your vinedressers. p. 473.

Ho. 7—9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

Je. 2—25 But thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

Mat. 25—35 I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in. p. 489.

He. 13—1 Let brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Ge. 19—23 The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. p. 40.

Le. 2—13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

Ju. 9—45 Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people, and beat down the city, and sewed it with salt. p. 410.

Job 6—6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

2 Chr. 13—5 Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

Mat. 5—13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. p. 44.

Mar. 9—49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

Lu. 14—34 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

SHOE. See also "House of him that hath his shoe loosed," De. 25. 10, p. 207; Eze. 16. 10, p. 111; 24. 17, p. 209; Mat. 10. 10, p. 244.

SIGN. See also Sign of the rainbow, Ge. 9. 13, p. 188; circumcision, Ge. 17. 11, p. 52; the Sabbath, Ex. 31. 13, p. 66, and Ex. 4. 9, p. 151; Is. 7. 11-14, p. 468; Is. 20. 3, p. 377; 2 Ki. 20. 8-11, p. 69.

SEAL. The Servants of God sealed in their foreheads sealing rings, signets, etc. See also Jno. 6. 27, p. 217; the book sealed with seven seals, Re. 5, p. 17; the seals opened, Re. 6 and 8, p. 530, 531.

Ex. 3—5 Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. p. 150.

Jos. 5—15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so. p. 492.

De. 29—5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

De. 33—25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

Ru. 4—7 Now this was the manner in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

Am. 2—6 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes. Am. 8. 6, p. 236.

Jno. 1—27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

Ge. 1—14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years. p. 174.

Ps. 74—9 We see not our signs: there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

Lu. 11—29 This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. p. 38.

Jno. 20—30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book. p. 519.

1 Co. 1—22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

Ro. 4—11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith.

SS. 8—6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame. p. 174.

2 Co. 1—22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

Ep. 1—13 After that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

Ep. 4—30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

Re. 7—1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four

angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed a hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Re. 9. 4, p. 119.

Ge. 38—18 What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. p. 346.

Je. 22—24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

Da. 6—17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel. p. 392.

Hag. 2—23 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

Ge. 41—42 And Pharaoh took off his ring, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee. p. 349.

Est. 3—10 The king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman, the Jews' enemy.

Est. 8—2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. p. 380.

SS. 5—14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires. p. 173.

Lu. 15—22 The father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet. p. 205.

Ja. 2—2 If there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and also a poor man in vile raiment. p. 462.

SURETY, SECURITY, STRIFE, SORROW, SACKCLOTH.

Pro. 6—1 My son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Pro. 11—15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretiship is sure.

Pro. 17—18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

Pro. 20—16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

Pro. 22—26 Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

Ac. 17—9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the others, they let them go.

De. 1—12 How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

Pro. 15—18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

Pro. 17—1 Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

Pro. 26—17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Ja. 3—14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

Job 21—17 God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

Ec. 7—3 Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

La. 1—12 Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

Jno. 16—20 Ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. Mar. 13. 8; Is. 50. 11, p. 102.

2 Co. 7—8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner.

10 Godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Ge. 37—34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. p. 347.

1 Ki. 21—27 When Ahab heard those words, he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

Ne. 9—1 The children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

Est. 4—1 Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry.

Ps. 30—11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

Re. 6—12 And the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood. p. 530; Jon. 3. 5, 6. p. 38; Re. 11. 3, p. 531.

SHEPHERDS, Pastors, Sheep, Lambs, Goats, Kids, Flocks, Pastures. Christ is the door and the good Shepherd, Jno. 10; the Lord is my Shepherd, Ps. 23.

A foolish Shepherd, Zec. 11; parable of the lost sheep, Lu. 15, "Feed my sheep," Jno. 21; the lamb standing on Mount Zion, 144,000 men, virgins, Re. 14; marriage of the lamb, Re. 19, and scapegoat, Le. 16, following, etc. See also the poor man's one little ewe lamb, 2 Sa. 12, p. 426, and Jno. 1. 29, p. 252; Re. 17. 14, p. 534; 21. 9, 23, 27 and 22. 1, 3, p. 37. Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat, Da. 8, p. 394; the Paschal Lamb, Ex. 12. 3, p. 157; the lamb that was slain, Re. 5. 6-12, p. 17; Re. 6. 1, p. 530; 7-9. 17, p. 286; Is. 53. 7, p. 473; and reproof of the shepherds, Eze. 34, p. 478; the shepherd, the stone of Israel, Ge. 49. 24, p. 399.

Jno. 10—7 Then said Jesus unto them, Verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. p. 551.

Ps. 23—1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Zec. 11—15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened. p. 484.

Lu. 15—4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Jno. 21—17 Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. p. 520.

Re. 14—1 I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on mount Sion, and with him a hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Re. 19—7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Le. 16—7 And Aaron shall take two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S lot fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

Zec. 10—3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

Zec. 13—7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shep-

herd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. p. 485.

He. 13—20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.

Je. 23—1 Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture!

2 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed.

Je. 25—34 Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 The cry of the shepherds, and a howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

Ps. 65—13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

Ps. 95—7 For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

Is. 40—11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and gently lead those that are with young. p. 470.

Ho. 5—6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them. 1 Co. 9. 7, p. 298.

Lu. 12—32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Ac. 20—28 Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

Pro. 27—23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

1 Pe. 5—2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. p. 89 and 132.

Ju. 5—16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? See 2 Sa. 7. 8, p. 366.

2 Ki. 3—4 Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel a hundred thousand lambs, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool. See 1 Ki. 20. 27, p. 431.

Je. 11—19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

Mat. 10—6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. p. 459.

Lu. 10—3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

1 Pe. 2—25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

Mat. 12—11 What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

Mat. 15—24 But Jesus answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Mat. 25—33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. p. 489.

Ex. 23—19 Thou shall not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

SWINE. See also Le. 11. 7, p. 79; Mar. 5. 11, p. 60.

De. 14—8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcass.

Ps. 80—13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

Pro. 11—22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

Is. 65—4 Which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels.

Is. 66—17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD. Vrs. 3, p. 133.

Mat. 7—6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

2 Pe. 2—22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

SHILOH, MESSIAH, CHRIST. See also Jno. 4. 25, p. 456.

STEP, SLIP, SLIPPERY.

SICK. See also Mat. 25. 36, 43, p. 489; Mar. 16. 18, p. 522; Ja. 5. 14, 15, p. 233; consumption, p. 542; and miracles of Christ, p. 504.

SHIP, Boat, Vessel, Galley. See also Ps. 107. 23, p. 301; Is. 23. 14, p. 43; Ja. 3. 4, p. 282.

Ge. 49—10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come. p. 467.

Jos. 18—1 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

Jos. 21—2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan.

1 Sa. 3—21 The LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh.

Ps. 78—60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men,

Je. 7—12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. p. 285.

Is. 8—6 This people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly,

1 Sa. 20—3 But truly, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

Ps. 18—36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

Ps. 37—23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

31 The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

Ps. 73—2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

Ps. 35—6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

Je. 23—12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD. p. 227.

Mat. 10—8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. p. 458.

Mat. 14—36 And besought Jesus that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

Ac. 5—15 They brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

Ac. 19—11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

Ge. 49—13 Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for a haven of ships.

2 Sa. 19—18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household.

1 Ki. 22—48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

Is. 18—2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled. p. 219.

Is. 33—21 The glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

SCRIPTURE. See also Jno. 10. 35, p. 109; 2 Pe. 3. 16, p. 280. Sanctuary, Strong, Snow, Scarlet, Steal, Sodomites, Shadow, Skin, Soap, Swift, Sweat, Silence, Stiffnecked, Sport, Sparrows, Straight, see also Ec. 1. 15, p. 308. School, Scholar, Smith, Stumblingblock, see also Eze. 7. 19, p. 244; Ro. 14. 13, p. 140. Stripes, see also De. 25. 3, p. 138; Lu. 12. 47, 48, p. 446; 2 Co. 11. 23-25, p. 526. The two Sticks, Eze. 37. 16, etc.

Da. 10—21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

Jno. 5—39 Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

2 Ti. 3—15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

Ps. 150—1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary.

Ps. 96—6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

Eze. 11—16 Thus saith the Lord, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

Jos. 1—9 Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest. p. 168.

Ps. 18—17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

Ro. 15—1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

Ps. 68—14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

Pro. 25—13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

Pro. 26—1 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

Pro. 31—21 She is not afraid of the snow: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

La. 4—5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.

Ex. 20—15 Thou shalt not steal. p. 46.

Ex. 21—16 He that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

Ex. 22—1 If a man steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

Le. 19—11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely.

Ep. 4—28 Let him that stole steal no more: but let him labour, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

Ge. 13—13 But the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly. Ge. 19, p. 40.

1 Ki. 14—24 There were sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

2 Ki. 23—7 And king Josiah brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

Jude 1—7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Ge. 19—8 Unto these men do nothing; for came they under the shadow of my roof. p. 40.

Is. 49—2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me.

Ps. 109—23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

Job 2—4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. p. 382.

Job 19—20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth. p. 385.

Je. 2—22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

Mal. 3—2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap. p. 486.

Je. 46—6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape.

Am. 2—14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

Ge. 3—19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. p. 184,

Lu. 22—44 And Jesus being in agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. p. 513.

Ps. 39—2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

Is. 65—6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom.

Am. 5—13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time,

---

De. 10—16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

Ac. 7—51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

Pro. 10—23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

Pro. 26—18 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

Is. 57—4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

Mat. 10—29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Lu. 12—6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Ec. 1—15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered. p. 308.

Ec. 7—13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

---

2 Ki. 22—14 Huldah the prophetess, dwelt in Jerusalem in the college.

Ac. 19—9 He departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

Gal. 3—24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

Mal. 2—12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob.

---

1 Sa. 13—19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears:

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, coulter, axe, and mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

Je. 6—21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

Ex. 21—25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

Jos. 6—10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. p. 406.

1 Sa. 9—9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a seer.)

1 Sa. 18—7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands. p. 421.

1 Chr. 21—13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man. p. 363.

Is. 22—16 What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth a habitation for himself in a rock? See Mat. 23. 27, p. 261.

Est. 5—2 And the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

Gal. 2—6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me.

1 Ti. 6—20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called.

1 Ki. 7—9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without. p. 370, and 1 Sa. 12. 31, p. 266; Is. 10. 15, p. 11.

Ps. 74—17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter. Ge. 8. 22, p. 187; Pro. 6. 8, p. 12; Pro. 10. 5, p. 203.

Mat. 13—13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. p. 241, and Is. 42. 20, p. 23.

Pro. 11—24 There is that scatter-
eth, and yet increaseth; and there
is that withholdeth more than is
meet, but it tendeth to poverty.
Ec. 8—11 Because sentence
against an evil work is not ex-
ecuted speedily, therefore the
heart of the sons of men is fully
set in them to do evil. p. 195.
2 Co. 3—5 Not that we are suffi-
cient of ourselves to think any
thing as of ourselves; but our
sufficiency is of God.
1 Co. 10—25 Whatsoever is sold in
the shambles, that eat, asking no
question for conscience' sake.

SHAMBLES, the flesh or meat market.

Mat. 6—27 Which of you by tak-
ing thought can add one cubit
unto his stature? 1 Sa. 16. 7, p. 103;
Le. 19. 19, p. 58.
Ac. 19—24 A man named Deme-
trius, a silversmith, which made
silver shrines for Diana, brought
no small gain unto the craftsmen.

SOLDIERS, etc. See also Mat. 28. 12, p. 521; Lu. 3. 11, p. 317; Jno. 19. 2, 23, 32, p. 516-518. Hired Soldiers, 2 Sa. 10. 6, p. 424; 2 Chr. 25. 6, p. 434. Also Battles, p. 403. War, p. 324.

2 Ti. 2—3 Thou therefore endure
hardness, as a good soldier of
Jesus Christ,
La. 4—3 Even the sea monsters
draw out the breast, they give
suck to their young ones.
Ec. 12—12 Of making many
books there is no end; and much
study is a weariness of the flesh.
Job 8—14 Whose hope shall be
cut off, and whose trust shall be
a spider's web.
Pro. 30—28 The spider taketh
hold with her hands, and is in
kings' palaces. p. 279.
Is. 59—5 They hatch cockatrice'
eggs, and weave the spider's web.
6 Their webs shall not become
garments, neither shall they cov-
er themselves with their works.
Ps. 58—8 As a snail which melt-
eth, let every one of them pass
away: like the untimely birth of
a woman, that they may not see
the sun.
Ge. 15—2 And Abram said, the
steward of my house is this Eli-
ezer of Damascus. p. 549.

THINGS, "The accursed thing." The apostles had all things common, etc. See also De. 29. 29, and Je. 13. 22, p. 257; Ps. 131. 1, p. 124; Ec. 3. 11, p. 193; Ec. 9. 2, p. 195; Mat. 6. 8, p. 232; 7. 12, p. 197; 11. 27, p. 200; 25. 21, 23, p. 447; Jno. 13. 17, p. 100; Ro. 12. 16, 17, p. 197; 1 Co. 1. 27, 28, p. 137; He. 13. 5, p. 58.

Jos. 7—1 But the children of
Israel committed a trespass in the
accursed thing: for Achan, of the
tribe of Judah, took of the ac-
cursed thing: and the anger of
the LORD was kindled against
the children of Israel.
2 And Joshua sent men from
Jericho to Ai, about three thou-
sand men; and they fled before
the men of Ai.
5 And the men of Ai smote of
them about thirty and six men:
wherefor the hearts of the people
melted, and became as water.
6 And Joshua rent his clothes,
and fell to the earth upon his face
before the ark of the LORD until
the eventide, he and the elders of
Israel, and put dust upon their
heads.
8 O Lord, what shall I say, when
Israel turneth their backs before
their enemies!
10 And the LORD said unto
Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore
liest thou thus upon thy face?
11 Israel hath sinned, and they
have also transgressed my cove-
nant which I commanded them:
for they have even taken of the
accursed thing, and they have put
it even among their own stuff.
12 Therefore the children of Is-
rael could not stand before their
enemies, because they were ac-
cursed: neither will I be with you
any more, except ye destroy the
accursed from among you.
13 Up, sanctify the people, and
say, Sanctify yourselves against
to morrow: for thus saith the
LORD God of Israel, There is an
accursed thing in the midst of
thee, O Israel: thou canst not
stand before thine enemies, until
ye take away the accursed thing
from among you.
14 In the morning therefore ye
shall be brought according to your
tribes: and it shall be, that the
tribe which the LORD taketh shall
come according to the families
thereof; and the family which the
LORD shall take shall come by

households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

Ac. 2—43 And many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

Ac. 4—34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

Ex. 23—13 And in all things that I have said unto you to be circumspect.

1 Sa. 14—12 And the men of the garrison said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me. p. 417.

Job 3—25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came. p. 383.

Job 14—4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

Ps. 50—21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. p. 13, 214.

Ps. 84—11 No good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. Ps. 60, 3, p. 305.

Pro. 6—16 These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him.

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,
18 A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,
19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

Pro. 28—5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

Pro. 30—15 There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, It is enough:
16 The grave; and the barren womb; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, It is enough.
17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:
22 For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;
23 For an odious woman when she is married; and a handmaid that is heir to her mistress.
24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:
25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;
26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;
27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;
28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.
29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:
30 A lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;
31 A greyhound; a he goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

Ec. 1—8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.

Ec. 7—8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit. p. 194.

Is. 42—9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them. p. 470.
20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not. p. 23.

Is. 43—18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.
19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

Is. 46—9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,
10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done.

Is. 48—6 I have shewed thee new things from this time, hidden things, and thou didst not know them.
7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

Mat. 21—22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Jno. 3—12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

Ac. 17—21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) p. 109.

Jno. 16—12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

Ro. 8—28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Ro. 9—20 O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

Ro. 14—19 Let us follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

1 Co. 6—12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

1 Co. 9—11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

1 Co. 13—7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

1 Co. 14—26 Let all things be done unto edifying.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

1 Co. 16—14 Let all your things be done with charity.

2 Co. 4—18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

2 Co. 5—17 If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ.

2 Co. 6—10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

2 Co. 8—21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

Phi. 2—4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Phi. 2—14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings.

Phi. 3—13 Brethren, this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before.

Phi. 4—8 Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Col. 3—2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

1 Th. 5—18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

2 Ti. 2—2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

He. 5—11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

He. 6—9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation.

1 Pe. 4—7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

2 Pe. 3—15 Our beloved brother Paul according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

Jude 1—10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

Tit. 2—7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works.

Re. 21—5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. p. 36.

TIME. See also Ec. 8. 6, p. 194; Ec. 9. 11, p. 195; Da. 12. 1, p. 247; Am. 5. 13, p. 275; Mat. 16. 3, p. 317; Ro. 13. 11, p. 265; 1 Ti. 4. 1, p. 256.

1 Sa. 26—8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy Saul into thine hand: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, and I will not smite him the second time,

Job 14—13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

Ps. 89—47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

Ec. 3—1 To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

Jno. 7—6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

2 Co. 6—2 For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

Is. 49—8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee.

2 Ti. 4—6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

TONGUE. See also Job 27. 3, 4, Ps. 34. 13, and Ps. 12. 2–4, p. 180; Ps. 64. 3, p. 313; Is. 50. 4, p. 311; Pro. 6. 17, p. 279; SS. 4. 11, p. 173; Je. 9. 3, p. 179; 1 Pe. 3. 10, p. 177; 1 Co. 13. 1, p. 97.

Ps. 39—1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am.

Ps. 52—1 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

Ps. 120—2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

Pro. 10—20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

Pro. 15—4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

Pro. 17—4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

Pro. 18—21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Pro. 25—15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Pro. 25—23 The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

Pro. 26—28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Is. 35—6 Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing.

Je. 9—8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

Ac. 2—3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Ja. 3—3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing.

Prophesy preferred to the gift of tongues.

1 Co. 14—1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, for as much as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the LORD.
(Is. 28—11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.)
22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

TENT, TABERNACLE. See also Ps. 84, 10, p. 121; Ps. 19, 4, p. 311. For a full description of the Holy Tabernacle see Ex. 25-27, 29, 42-44, and 35-40; also Nu. 1. 50-54.

Ge. 4—20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.
Nu. 24—5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel! p. 299.
1 Ki. 12—16 To your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.
Ps. 69—25 Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.
Job 11—14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.
Job 12—6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.
Job 15—34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
Job 18—6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.
Is. 4—6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain. p. 468.
Je. 10—20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

Je. 35—7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any, but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers p. 307.

Am. 9—11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old.

He. 8—2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

2 Pe. 1—13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

Re. 15—5 And I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened. p. 532.

Re. 21—3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. p. 36.

THE TEMPLE, the House of God. Christ driveth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, and also overthrew the tables of the money changers in the Temple. See Mat. 21, Mar. 11, Lu. 19, Jno. 2, and Je. 7, following, etc. Solomon's Temple, p. 366-372. Temple of Diana, Ac. 19. 24-28.

Mat. 21—12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

Mar. 11—15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

Lu. 19—45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

Jno. 2—13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jesusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

Je. 7—8 Behold ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.
10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?
11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.
12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.
13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;
14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.
15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.
16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

Christ fortelleth the destruction of the Temple. See also Lu. 19. 41, p. 511.

Mat. 24—1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. p. 487.
Ps. 11—4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORD'S throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.
Hab. 2—20 But the LORD is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.
Ac. 17—24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands. p. 109.
1 Co. 6—19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 1 Co. 3. 16, p. 198.
Re. 3—12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God. p. 530.
Re. 11—1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.
2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. Lu. 21. 24, p. 487.
19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail. Re. 15, 16, p. 532.

THRONES, John's vision of God's throne. David's throne, Ps. 89, following, and 2 Sa. 7. 12-16, p. 366. Solomon's throne, the apostles' thrones, Mat. 19 and Lu. 22, p. 460. See also Re. 5. 1 and Da. 7. 9, p. 17; Pro. 16. 12, p. 145; Re. 20. 11, p. 120; Re. 22. 1, p. 37; Eze. 1. 26, p. 10.

Re. 4—1 I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.
2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.
3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.
4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Re. 7—9 I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Ps. 89—3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

27 Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Ps. 132, p. 36.

---

1 Ki. 10—16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.
17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.
18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.
19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.
20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.
21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. p. 372.

Ps. 11—4 The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORD'S throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.
Is. 66—1 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?
2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.
He. 4—16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.
Re. 3—21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

TREES. See also Ge. 3. 22, 24, p. 185; Ex. 15. 23-27, p. 160; Le. 23. 39-43, p. 355; Nu. 24. 6, p. 299; 1 Ki. 19. 4, 5, p. 373; Ps. 1. 3, p. 189; Pro. 3. 18, p. 309; Ec. 12. 5, p. 57; SS. 2. 3, p. 172; Is. 61. 3, p. 473; Je. 11. 19, p. 272; Je. 17. 8, p. 196; Eze. 47. 12, p. 304; Re. 22. 2, p. 37. David and the mulberry trees, 2 Sa. 5. 23, p. 423. Zaccheus up the sycamore tree, Lu. 19. 1-9, p. 510; also, Ju. 9. 8, and Eze. 31. 3. Vine and fig tree, p. 298.

Ge. 2—9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. p. 183.
De. 24—20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.
2 Ki. 14—9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.
1 Chr. 16—33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.
Job 14—7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;
9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep. p. 70.
Ps. 37—35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.
Ps. 104—16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted.
Pro. 11—30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

Pro. 27—18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

Ec. 11—3 And if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

Is. 10—19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

Is. 55—12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

Eze. 17—24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish.

Eze. 31—15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

Am. 2—9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit above, and his roots beneath.

Mat. 3—10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Mat. 7—15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

Mat. 12—33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

Lu. 23—31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

Jesus curseth the fig tree; the barren fig tree, etc.

Mat. 21—18 Now in the morning, as Jesus returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

Lu. 13—6 A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

Re. 2—7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

THUNDER and Lightning. See also Ex. 9. 23, p. 155; 19. 16 and 20. 18, p. 45, 46. The Thunder Battle, 1 Sa. 7. 10, p. 416. Samuel's Call for Thunder and Rain, 1 Sa. 12. 17, p. 248; Is. 29. 6, p. 78; 30. 30, p. 106; Eze. 1. 13, 14, p. 9; Mat. 28. 3, p. 521; Re. 4. 5, p. 285. The Seven Thunders, Re. 10. 3, 4, p. 18.

THIEVES. See also Thief on the Cross, Mar. 15. 27 and Lu. 23. 39, p. 516, 517.

Ps. 29—3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth.

2 Sa. 22—14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

Ps. 18—13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

Ex. 22—2 If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

Pro. 6—30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

31 But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

Pro. 29—24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul.

Je. 2—26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed.

Je. 49—9 If grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

Ob. 1—5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

Lu. 10—30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves. p. 449.

Lu. 12—39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

1 Th. 5—2 The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

Re. 3—3 If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come. Also De. 24. 7, p. 188; 1 Pe. 4. 15, p. 31; 1 Co. 6. 10, p. 142; Re. 16. 15, p. 533.

TRANCE, TROUBLE. See also Job 5. 6, 7, p. 189.

Nu. 24—4 Which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

Ac. 10—9 Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

(Ac. 11—5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me.)

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

Job 3—26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came. p. 383.

Job 5—19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

Job 15—24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

Ps. 3—1 Lord, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

Ps. 22—11 Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help.

Ps. 38—6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

Ps. 41—1 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

Ps. 50—15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Ps. 60—11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

Ps. 69—17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

Ps. 73—5 They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

Is. 8—22 They shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

2 Co. 4—8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

TREASURES. See also Mat. 13. 44, 52, p. 115; Lu. 12. 33, p. 25; Ja. 5. 3, p. 462.

TEMPTER, TEMPTATION, the First Temptation, the Serpent tempted Eve, Ge. 3, p. 184. See also Mat. 6. 13 and Lu. 11. 4, p. 232; Ja. 1, p. 240, 199.

THANKS. See also 1 Co. 14. 16, p. 282.

TRADITION. See also Mar. 7. 8, 9, p. 49; Col. 2. 8. p. 198; 2 Th. 3. 6, p. 14.

THORN, TOUCH NOT, TEETH. See also Le. 24. 20, and Mat. 5. 38-39, p. 87. Throat.

De. 34—34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

Pro. 15—16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Is. 45—3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

Mat. 6—19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Lu. 12—21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Mat. 4—3 And when the tempter came to Jesus, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. p. 59.

He. 2—18 For in that Jesus himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

1 Th. 3—5 I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

De. 6—16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah. Ex. 17. 7, p. 302.

Mat. 26—41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

1 Co. 10—13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Ps. 136—1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Col. 3—17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Ep. 5—20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

---

2 Th. 2—15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

Nu. 33—55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

Mi. 7—4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge.

2 Co. 12—7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

---

1 Chr. 16—22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

Ps. 105—15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

Mar. 5—31 Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, who touched me? p. 454.

Mat. 14—36 And besought Jesus that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

2 Co. 6—17 Come out from among them, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing.

Col. 2—21 Touch not; taste not; handle not.

Ex. 21—27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

Job 16—9 He teareth me in his wrath, he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

Ps. 58—6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions.

Pro. 10—26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

SS. 6—6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them. p. 173.

Am. 4—6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

Ps. 5—9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

Ro. 3—13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips.

TRUTH. See also Is. 59, p. 139; Jno. 8. 44, p. 61; 2 Th. 2. 12, p. 179; Je. 9. 3, p. 179.

TALEBEARER, TEARS, TURN, TRANSGRESSORS, TREACHEROUSLY, THOUGHTS, TWO, TOPHET, TERRIBLE.

Pro. 8—7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

Pro. 12—17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Pro. 23—23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Zec. 8—16 Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates.

Jno. 16—13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

1 Ti. 2—7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

2 Ti. 4—4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

Le. 19—16 Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

Pro. 11—13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

Pro. 20—19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

Pro. 26—20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

22 The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

Ps. 6—6 I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

Ps. 56—8 Put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

Ps. 80—5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

La. 2—18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease. Re. 7. 17, p. 286; 21. 4, p. 36.

Pro. 1—23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you.

Je. 31—18 Turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

Eze. 33—11 Turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? p. 314.

Jo. 2—12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God. p. 72.

Zec. 1—3 Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you.

Ps. 37—38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

Ps. 39—8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

Pro. 11—6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

Pro. 13—15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

Pro. 17—9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

Is. 48—8 For I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously and wast called a transgressor from the womb. p. 279.

Is. 24—16 The treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously. Is. 33. 1, p. 266.

Je. 12—6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

Mal. 2—16 Take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

Ps. 50—21 Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself: but I will reprove thee. Ps. 94. 11, p. 299.

Job 21—27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me. p. 385.

Is. 55—8 My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Ec. 4—9 Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

Am. 3—3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

Mat. 18—19 Again I say, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. Mat. 24. 40, 41, p. 488.

Je. 7—30 The children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD:

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to

burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

Is. 29—20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off. Is. 13. 11, p. 237; Je. 49. 16, p. 57.

TITHES, a tax collected from the children of Israel for the support of the Priest and the Levites (Priest and Levites, p. 223). See the following, and Ge. 14. 20, p. 223; Mal. 3. 8, p. 486; also Le. 7. 7-14; Le. 27. 30-32; Nu. 18. 8-32; De. 14. 22-29, p. 304; De. 18. 1-8; De. 26. 12-15; 1 Sa. 2. 13-17; 2 Ki. 12. 16.

Ne. 10—32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God.

37 And that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house.

Mal. 3 10—Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. p. 486.

Lu. 11—42 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

TRIBUTE. See also 2 Ki. 3. 4, p. 272; Ro. 13. 6, 7, p. 146.

1 Ki. 9—20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bondservice unto this day.

2 Ki. 15—19 And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

2 Ki. 18—13 Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD and from the pillars, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

2 Chr. 17—11 Some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he goats. p. 431.

2 Chr. 27—5 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

Mat. 17—24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou has opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Lu. 20—22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But Jesus perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and subscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

THE TRUMPET, The Silver Trumpet, the Seven Trumpets of Ram's Horns, the Seven Angels with Seven Trumpets, The Last Trumpet. See also Ju. 7. 16, p. 494; Is. 27. 13, p. 470; Eze. 33, p. 313; 1 Co. 14, 8, p. 282; 1 Th. 4. 16, p. 489.

Nu. 10—1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God.

Jos. 6—4 Seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the priests shall blow with the trumpets. p. 406.

Eze. 7—14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

Am. 3—6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid?

Jo. 2—1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand. p. 71.

Mat. 24—31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. p. 488.

1 Co. 15—52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

Re. 8—2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. p. 531.

TEACHERS. See also Pro. 5. 12, 13, p. 136; Is. 30. 20, p. 19; Ep. 4. 11, p. 231; 2 Ti. 4. 3, p. 75.

TABLES, TIDINGS, TERROR, TRIBULATION, TURTLE, SS. 2. 12, p. 324.

He. 5—12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

2 Pe. 2—1 There shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

Ps. 69—22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

Ps. 78—19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

Is. 28—8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean. Pro. 9. 2, p. 309.

Mal. 1—12 Ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

Is. 52—7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth. p. 472.

Na. 1—15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace!

Job 18—10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

Eze. 27—36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more.

---

1 Th. 3—4 We told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know. Ro. 5. 3, p. 97.

Job 31—32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors to the traveller. p. 387.

Ac. 28—15 When the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God. p. 529.

Ac. 19—31 Desiring Paul that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

1 Chr. 12—18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

2 Co. 10—12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

1 Pe. 4—12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

URIM and Thummim. No explanation given in the Bible of the words Urim and Thummim.

UPRIGHT, UNDERSTANDING, UNICORN, etc.

Ex. 28—30 And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

Nu. 27—21 And he (Joshua) shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him after the judgment of Urim before the LORD.

1 Sa. 28—6 When Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. p. 321.

Ezr. 2—63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

---

2 Sa. 22—26 With the merciful thou will shew thyself merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

Job 8—6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous. p. 383.

Ps. 112—4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous. p. 190.

Pro. 2—21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

Pro. 11—3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

Pro. 14—2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

Pro. 21—29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

1 Ki. 3—9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad.

Job 12—3 But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these? p. 384.

Pro. 3—5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 1 Co. 1. 19 and Is. 29. 14, p. 234.

Pro. 9—10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the Holy is understanding.

Pro. 10—13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding. Pro. 16. 22, p. 302.

Nu. 23—22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn.

De. 33—17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth.

Job 39—9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

Ps. 29—6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

Is. 34—7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood. p. 170.

Ac. 19—40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

1 Th. 5—14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that they are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

1 Jno. 2—20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

VOICE. See also Ex. 32. 18, p. 215; De. 4, p. 107; 1 Ki. 19. 12, p. 373; SS. 2. 14, p. 172; Eze. 33. 32, p. 228; 1 Co. 14. 10, 11, p. 282; Re. 19. 6, p. 105.

VALE, Dale, Valley. See also Ge. 14. 17, p. 223; Jos. 7. 26, p. 278; 2 Sa. 18. 18, p. 428; Is. 22. 1, p. 121; Je. 7. 31, 32, p. 293.

VENGEANCE, God's Vengeance, etc.

Ge. 3—8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day. p. 184.

Ge. 27—22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau. p. 340.

Ju. 18—25 Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life.

Job 37—2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

4 He thundereth with the voice of his excellency.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

Ps. 29—3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

Ps. 46—6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

Is. 40—3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Jno. 1—23 I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. p. 502.

Mat. 3—17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. p. 28.

Je. 25—10 I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle. Je. 7. 34, p. 293.

Ge. 14—3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

Jos. 15—8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

Eze. 39—11 The valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it, The valley of Hamongog.

Ne. 11—35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

Jo. 3—2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. p. 72.

Lu. 3—5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

De. 32—35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

Is. 47—3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

Is. 34—8 For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.

Lu. 21—22 These be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

VINEYARDS, See also Ge. 9. 20, p. 188; De. 28. 39, p. 164; Pro. 24. 30, p. 265; Mat. 20, p. 448; Mat. 21. 28, p. 204; Lu. 20. p. 511; and Naboths' Vineyard, 1 Ki. 21, p. 373.

VINE. Christ the True Vine, Jno. 15, p. 507; Vine of Sodom, De. 32. 32, p. 305.

GRAPES. See also De. 32. 32, p. 305; Je. 31. 29, 30, and Eze. 18. 2, p. 200; Je. 49. 9 and Ob. 1. 5, p. 289.

De. 22—9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

De. 23—24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

De. 24—21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shalt be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

Le. 19—10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger.

SS.8—11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon: he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard, which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred. p. 174.

Is. 27—2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Is. 16—10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease.

Am. 5—11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

1 Co. 9—7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

---

1 Ki. 4—25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

2 Ki. 18—31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern.

Mi. 4—4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid.

Zec. 3—10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree. p. 482.

De. 32—14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

Nu. 13—23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days. The Promised Land, see p. 148.

Ju. 8—2 Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?

Mat. 7—16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

VANITY. See also Ps. 39. 5, p. 70; Ps. 62. 9, p. 190; Ec. 8. 14 and Ec. 11. 10, p. 195.

VESSELS, VAINGLORY, etc.

VIALS OF WRATH, see Re. 15. 7 and Re. 16. 1, p. 532.

Job 15—31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

Ps. 41—6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

Ps. 94—11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity. Am. 4. 13, p. 104.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chasteneth, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity.

Ec. 1—1 The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.

Ac. 9—15 But the Lord said,

Ac. 13—9 Saul, (who also is called Paul,) is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel. p. 525.

Ro. 9—21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

2 Ti. 2—20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

1 Th. 4—4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour.

Gal. 5—26 Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

Phi. 2—3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

2 Sa. 19—2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people.

WATER. See also Is. 43. 2, p. 95; 40. 12, p. 101; 55. 1, p. 473; Ho. 13. 15, p. 14; Ex. 4. 9 and 7. 20, p. 151-153; Re. 11. 6, p. 531.

Holy Water and Bitter Water, Nu. 5. 17, 18, p. 141; the bitter water made sweet, Ex. 15. 23-25, p. 160; Water of Life, Re. 22. 1, 2 and 17, p. 37, 536; Water of Gall, Je. 8 and 9, p. 319; Re. 8. 11, p. 531; Water of Separation, Nu. 19. 1-22.

Ge. 1—1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. Vrs. 6, 7, 8 and 9, 10, p. 114, 77.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

Nu. 24—5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as garden's by the river's side, as the trees of lignaloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

1 Sa. 7—5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

Ju. 5—25 He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish. p. 409.

2 Ki. 3—17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water. p. 432.

2 Ki. 19—24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

2 Ki. 20—20 And Hezekiah made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city.

2 Chr. 32—30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David.

Pro. 9—17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

Pro. 11—25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Pro. 25—25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

Is. 35—6 Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water.

Is. 44—3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the watercourses.

Je. 18—14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

Je. 51—13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come.

La. 5—4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood is sold unto us.

Eze. 36—25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean. p. 28.

Mar. 9—41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Jno. 7—37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. Jno. 4. 11, p. 455; Zec. 14. 8, p. 485.

Rivers, Sea, Fountains, Passage of the Red Sea, and the River Jordan, see Ex. 14, p. 159; Jos. 3 and 4, p. 169; 2 Ki. 2. 8, 14, p. 376.

Ps. 46—4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.

Ps. 65—9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water.

Eze. 32—14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

Is. 41—17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Ec. 1—7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

Is. 48—18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

Ex. 15—8 With the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

Job 38—8 Who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?
Ps. 98—7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.
Ps. 107—23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
Je. 5—22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?
Je. 49—23 Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad; for they have heard evil tidings: they are fainthearted; there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet. p. 39.
Zec. 10—11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away. p. 484.
Jno. 6—1 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.
Jude 1—12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

Nu. 33—9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees. Ex. 15. 27, p. 160.
Ps. 36—8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.
9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.
Ps. 42—7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
Pro. 5—15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.
Pro. 14—27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
SS. 4—15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.
Je. 2—13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. See 2 Ki. 18. 31, p. 298.
Zec. 13—1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness. p. 484, and Jo. 3. 18, p. 216.
Ja. 3—11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter? Re. 4. 6, p. 286; 15. 2, p. 532; 20. 13, p. 120.

WELLS OF WATER. See also Moses at the Well, Ex. 2. 15, p. 354; Wells of Elim, Ex. 15. 27, p. 160; Rebekah at the Well, Ge. 24. p. 337.

Ge. 16—7 And the angel of the LORD found Hagar by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered. p. 335.

Ge. 21—19 And God opened Hagar's eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. p. 336.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

Ge.26—18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

Ge. 29—10 And when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban, Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock. p. 341.

Nu. 21—16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

2 Sa. 23—15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men. p. 429.

Pro. 16—22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

Pro. 18—4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

Is. 12—3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

2 Pe. 2—17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

By the Lord's command Moses smote the rock, and water came forth.

Ex. 17—1 And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

Nu. 20—1 Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered

themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink. Nu. 21. 16, p. 302.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

Elisha healed the waters.

2 Ki. 2—19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land,

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

Ezekiel's vision of the Holy waters.

Eze. 47—1 Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east

country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places and the marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

Christ turneth Water into Wine, his first miracle; water turned into blood, Ex. 7. 19, 20, p. 152.

Jno. 2—1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

WINE AND STRONG DRINK.

Prescribed and condemned.

The Lord's charge to his chosen people, "Bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth," De. 14. 26, following. The first miracle of Christ, water turned into wine, Jno. 2, this page. "And Noah planted a vineyard, and he drank of the wine and was drunken," Ge. 9. 20–27, p. 188. See also Lu. 7 33, p. 78; Pro. 9. 5, p. 265; 21. 17, p. 237; Ec. 2. 3, p. 192; SS. 5. 1, p. 173; 8. 2, p. 174; Is. 1. 22 and 55. 1, p. 243; Is. 56. 12, p. 71; 63. 1–6, p. 474: 65. 8, p. 15; Eze. 23. 33, p. 55; Ho. 4. 11, p. 439; Ho. 9. 4, p. 19; Jo. 3. 18, p. 216; Am. 2. 8, p. 111; 5. 11, p. 298; 9. 13, p. 237; Mi. 6. 15, p. 258; Hab. 2. 5, p. 117; 1 Th. 5. 7, p. 265; Re. 14. 10, p. 55; Re. 14. 19, 20, p. 130, and Je. 25. 15–28. Stagger like a drunken man, Job 12. 25, p. 189; Ps. 107. 27, p. 190; Is. 19. 14, p. 196. No drunkards to enter the kingdom of God, 1 Co. 6. 10, p. 142; Gal. 5. 21, p. 463,

De. 14—1 Ye are the children of the LORD your God.

2 Thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name

there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:

29 And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand.

Ge. 27—28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. p. 340.

Le. 10—8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations.

De. 32—32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

Ju.9—13 The vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

Est. 1—7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure. p. 378.

Ps. 60—3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

Ps. 75—8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them,

Ps. 104—15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

Pro. 4—17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

Pro. 20—1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

Pro. 23—20 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

Pro. 31—1 The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; not for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

Ec. 9—7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

Ec. 10—19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

Is. 5—11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

Is. 24—7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

Is. 28—1 Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet.

Is. 28—7 They have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

Is. 29—9 They are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

Is. 62—8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

Je. 13—12 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

Jo. 1—5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

Jo. 2—24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

Am. 6—6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments.

Hab. 2—15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

Zec. 9—17 How great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

p. 483.

1 Esd. 3—22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw their swords; but when they awake from their wine, they remember not what they have done. O sirs, is not wine the strongest seeing that it enforceth to do thus.

Mat. 26—29 And Jesus said, I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. p. 512.

Lu. 5—37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

Ac. 2—13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them,

15 These are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

Ro. 13—13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

Ep. 5—18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit.

Paul advised Timothy, in regard to his health to

1 Ti. 5—23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

The Rechabites, a people who drunk no wine.

Je. 35—1 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups; and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in; neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts;

19 Therefore Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

WISDOM, WISE, Solomon's Wisdom, etc. See also Ec. 2. 12–17, p. 192; 9. 13–18, p. 195; Da. 12. 3, p. 247; 1 Co. 1. 20–28, p. 137; Is. 29. 14, p. 234, and Ex. 35. 30, 31, and 38. 22, 23, p. 399, 400.

1 Ki. 4—31 Solomon was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol. p. 241.

2 Chr. 1—7 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made

me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

2 Chr. 9—22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

Ec. 1—12 I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem; yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

Job 12—1 And Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding. p. 384.

Job 28—12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Ps. 36—3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

Ps. 90—12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

Pro. 1—6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings. p. 332.

Pro. 3—7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding:

14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

Pro. 4—5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. p. 203.

7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

Pro. 8—11 For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

Pro. 9—1 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. p. 103.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

Pro. 14—24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

Pro. 16—16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

Pro. 30—3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

Ec. 7—11 Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

Ec. 9—17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools. p. 195.

Ec. 12—11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

Is. 47—10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

Je. 4—22 They are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

Eze. 28—3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

Lu. 7—35 But wisdom is justified of all her children. p. 78.

Ro. 1—22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

Ro. 12—16 Be not wise in your own conceits. p. 197.

1 Co. 2—6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

1 Co. 3—18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. Job 5. 13, p. 54.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. Ps. 94. 11, p. 299.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours.

Ja.1—5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. p. 199.

Ja. 3—13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

Re. 13—18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred, threescore and six. p. 63.

WORDS, SPEAK, TALK.

"Let thy words be few," Ec. 5. 2, p. 214. See also 1 Sa. 2. 3, p. 214; Job 19. 23, p. 385; Ps. 12. 2, p. 180; Pro. 15. 26, p. 313; Ec. 10. 12, p. 93; Is. 40. 8, p. 113; Je. 12. 6, p. 292; Ro. 16. 18, p. 21; 2 Co. 10. 10, p. 181; Ep. 4. 31, p. 5; Ep. 5. 6, p. 198; Col. 3. 16, p. 215; 1 Th. 2. 5, p. 99; Jno. 1. 1-14, p. 458; Ps. 64. 3, p. 313; He. 13. 22, p. 181.

Ex. 20—19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. p. 46.

Nu. 12—8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, and not in dark speeches. p. 357.

De. 4—2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

De. 5—28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

De. 11—18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

Job 4—2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking? p. 383.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

Job 6—25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

Job 11—2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? p.384.

Job 13—13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

Job 16—3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you. p. 384.

Job 18—2 How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? p. 384.

Job. 19—1 Then Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye make yourselves strange to me. p. 385.

Job 21—1 But Job answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on. p. 385.

Job 31—40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended. p. 387.

Ps. 19 2—Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

Ps. 55—21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

Ps. 119—103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth.
140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

Pro. 15—23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!

Pro. 16—24 Pleasant words are as a honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

Pro. 17—7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

Pro. 25—11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

Pro. 26—25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

Pro. 30—5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.
6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

Is. 41—28 For I beheld, and there was no man; even among them, and there was no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

Is. 50—4 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary. p. 471.

Je. 15—16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart.

Eze. 33—32 And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

Ho. 6—5 I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

Ja. 1—21 Receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

Mat. 12—36 Every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.
37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. Mat. 24. 35, p. 488.

Lu. 11—28 Blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. p. 16.

Jno. 7—18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

Ac. 24—4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

1 Co. 2—13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth.

2 Co. 11—6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge.

Ep. 5—4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

Col. 4—6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

He. 4—12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

2 Ti. 2—14 Charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

2 Pe. 2—18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh.

Jude 1—16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

WICKED, WICKEDNESS, the Prosperity of the Wicked. "And the wicked flee when no man pursueth," Job 21. 7-13; Ps. 73. 3-12; Pro. 28. 1, following. See also Job 3. 17, p. 383; 16. 11, p. 384; 18. 5, p. 175; Ps. 9. 17, p. 117; Ec. 8. 10, p. 194; Ps. 28. 3, p. 219; Da. 12. 10; Is. 47. 10, p. 309; Ep. 6. 12, p. 44; Hab. 1. 13, p. 104.

Job 21—7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

30 The wicked is reserved to the day of destruction:

Ps. 73—3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

5 They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression:

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

Pro. 28—1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Job 20—4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth? p. 385.

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

Is. 55—7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him.

1 Sa. 24—13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked.

Ps. 10—2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through pride, will not seek after God: God is not in his thoughts.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

Ps. 37—21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

Ps. 58—3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

Ps. 64—2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words.

Ps. 94—3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph? See Ps. 50. 16.

Pro. 2—22 The wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors rooted out of it.

Pro. 11—5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

Pro. 12—5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

Pro. 14—32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Pro. 15—26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

Pro. 17—4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

Pro. 21—7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

Pro. 24—19 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Pro. 24—24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

Is. 3—11 Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Is. 26—10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness.

Is. 48—22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

Is. 57—20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Je. 2—19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee.

2 Pe. 3—17 Beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

WATCHMAN. See also SS. 3. 3, p. 172; SS. 5. 7, p. 173; Mat. 24. 42, p. 488.

Eze. 33—1 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die: if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

11 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

1 Th. 5—6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

Is. 21—11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

Is. 56—10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough.

Mar. 13—35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Mar. 14—38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

WORK, WORKMAN. See also Mat. 5. 16, p. 175; 1 Co. 3. 13, p. 197; 1 Th. 4. 11, p. 24; 2 Ti. 2. 15, p. 312; Re. 2. 9-13, p. 61; Pro. 24. 12, p. 192; Ja. 1. 25, p. 311; Ec. 12. 14, p. 536.

2 Chr. 15—7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

Job 34—11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

Is. 29—15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Is. 59—6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

Mat. 16—27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Jno. 6—28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

Jno. 9—4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

Jno. 14—11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Hab. 1—5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

Ep. 2—8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

1 Ti. 5—25 The good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

WITNESSES, False Witnesses. See also 1 Ki. 21. 13, p. 374; Mat. 26. 59, p. 514; Ac. 6. 13; Pro. 6. 19, p. 279. The two witnesses, Re. 11. 3, p. 531.

Ex. 20—16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. p. 46.

Ex. 23—1 Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

De. 17—6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

De. 19—16 If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall commit no more any such evil.

21 And thine eye shalt not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Ps. 35—11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

Pro. 14—5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

Pro. 19—9 A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

Pro. 24—28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

Mal. 3—5 I will come near to you to judgment; and be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD. p. 486.

Jno. 8—18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

Ac. 1—8 And ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. p. 524.

WORLD. The beginning of the world, according to the Bible, see Ge. 1. 1-5, p. 65; 1. 6-8, p. 114; 1. 9-13, p. 77; 1. 14-19, p. 174; 1. 20-23, p. 299; 1. 24, 25, p. 21; 1. 26-31, p. 183, and Ge. 2-9, p. 183-188.

End of the world, see Mat. 13. 38, 39, p. 449. Also second coming of Christ, p. 487; new heaven and earth, Is. 65. 17; 66. 22; 51. 6; Re. 21. 1; 2 Pe. 3. 10, p. 114, 115; Re. 6. 15, p. 531.

World without end, Is. 45. 17, p. 135.

The world not created in vain, Is. 45. 18, p. 101.

See also Ps. 24. 1, p. 77; 50. 12, p. 130; Is. 13. 11, p. 237; Jno. 8. 12, 23, and 9. 5, p. 135; Ja. 1. 27, p. 246; Jno. 12. 47, p. 175.

1 Sa. 2—8 For the pillars of the earth are the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

Lu. 2—1 And in those days, there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. p. 498.

Jno. 1—10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. p. 458.

Jno. 3—16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Jno. 15—18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Jno. 16—33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Ac. 17—6 These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also.

Ro. 12—2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

1 Ti. 6—7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

Ja. 4—4 Know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

1 Jno. 2—15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

1 Jno. 5—4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

1 Co. 7—31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away. p. 208.

WIND, WEATHER, Clouds. See also Job 15. 2, p. 384; 38. 37, p. 116; Ec. 5. 16, p. 194; Ho. 13. 15, p. 14; Jno. 3. 8, p. 25; Re. 7. 1, p. 268; Je. 18. 17, p. 71.

WOE. See also Is. 5. 8, p. 121; 5. 11, 22, p. 306; 5. 20, p. 65; Is. 29. 15, p, 314.

WAGES, Hire. See also Ge. 29. 15 and 30. 28, p. 341; Je. 22. 13, p. 121; Hag. 1. 6, p. 25; Mat. 20. 9, p. 448; Ro. 6. 23, p. 253; Ja. 5. 4, p. 463.

Job 37—9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

Ps. 18—10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

Pro. 25—23 The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

Ec. 1—6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

Ec. 11—4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

Da. 7—2 And, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. p. 393.

Ho. 8—7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind.

Ho. 12—1 Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind.

Is. 26—18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind.

Mat. 16—2 Jesus answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

Lu. 12—54 And Jesus said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

Is. 5—18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope.

21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Je. 45—3 Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow.

Hab. 2—6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his!

Lu. 6—24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Re. 9—12 One woe is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter. p. 119.

Re. 11—14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly. p. 532.

Re. 12—12 Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you. p. 62.

Le. 19—13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

De. 24—14 Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

Lu. 3—14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of John the Baptist, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

WALLS, Walls of Jerusalem, "Wall built with untempered mortar," "Hole in the wall." See also De. 1. 28, p. 32; Ac. 23. 3, p. 177. Handwriting on the wall, Da. 5. 5, p. 391.

WEAK. See also Jo. 3. 10, p. 238; Ro. 15. 1, p. 274; 1 Co. 4. 10, p. 93; 1 Co. 9. 22, p. 232; 2 Co. 12. 10, p. 237.

WALK, WALKOVER,—go over, went over. See also Ro. 8. 1-4, p. 255; 2 Th. 3. 11, p. 31; Re. 3. 4, p. 112.

WAY, HIGHWAY. See also Nu. 21. 22, p. 144; Is. 55. 8, 9, p. 292; Je. 17. 10, p. 125; Is. 11. 16, p. 469; Ps. 35. 6 and Je. 23. 12, p. 273; 1 Co. 12. 31, p. 20.

2 Ki. 25—4 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls. p. 35.

Is. 22—10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

Zec. 2—4 Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her. p. 482.

Eze. 13—10 ¶ Because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar:

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophecy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

Eze. 8—7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about.

1 Sa. 25—22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

2 Sa. 11—24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. p. 425.

Jos. 2—15 Then Rahab let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. p. 406.

Jo. 2—7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks.

---

1 Co. 2—3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

1 Co. 11—30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. p. 45.

2 Co. 11—29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

Is. 51—22 Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

De. 5—33 Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

Je. 7—24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

Eze. 37—24 And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

Ro. 13—13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

Gal. 5—16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. p. 463.

Ep. 5—15 See that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

Col. 2—6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him.

2 Co. 12—18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

Ps. 39—1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

Pro. 3—17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

Pro. 14—12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Is. 30—21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Is. 33—8 The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth.

Is. 66—3 Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

Is 35—8 And a highway shall be there, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there. p. 470.

La. 3—40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

Eze. 28—15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

Hag. 1—7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

Ro. 3—16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

WRITING. See also Epistles, Letters, p. 181.

WORMWOOD and Gall. See also Je. 23. 15, p. 227; Pro. 5. 4, p. 438; Re. 8. 11, p. 531; Ac. 8. 23, p. 322.

WEIGHTS and Measures. See also Balances, p. 26.

WINGS, WOUND, WEEPING.

Ro. 15—4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

1 Jno. 2—12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you.

2 Jno. 1—12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

3 Jno. 1—13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

2 Pe. 3—1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance.

De. 29—18 Lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood.

Je. 8—14 For the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink.

Je. 9—15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

La. 3—15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

Le. 19—35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have.

De. 25—13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small:

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small:

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

Pro. 16—11 A just weight and balance are the LORD'S: all the weights of the bag are his work.

Mar. 4—24 Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Lu. 6—38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Re. 6—6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine. p. 530.

Ps. 17—8 Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

Ps. 36—7 How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

Ps. 63—7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

Ps. 91—4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

De. 32—11 An eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings.

Mat. 23—37 How often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not: p. 511.

Ex. 21—25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

Ps. 18—38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

Pro. 20—30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

Pro. 27—6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

Je. 15—18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

Je. 30—12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

Na. 3—19 There is no healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

Ps. 30—5 Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning. See 1 Co. 7. 30, p. 207.

Ps. 126—5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Ps. 102—9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

Je. 9—10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation.

Je. 22—10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him; but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country,

La. 1—2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

Eze. 8—14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

Mat. 24—51 And appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. p. 488.

Mat. 25—30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. p. 447.

Lu. 23—28 But Jesus said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. p. 517.

Jno. 11—35 Jesus wept. p. 457.

Jno. 16—20 I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

Ro. 12—15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

WITCHES, WITCH at Endor, Simon the Sorcerer, also Wizards, Astrologers, Charmers, Curious Arts, Dreamers, Enchanters, Images, Looked in the Liver, Magicians, Necromancers, Observers of Times, Prognosticators, Prophets, Soothsayers, Stargazers, Sorcerers, Familiar Spirits. See also Mal. 3. 5, p. 315; Re. 21. 8, p. 36; Bar-Jesus, or Elymas the Sorcerer, Ac. 13, p. 528; Spirit of Divination, Ac. 16, p. 255; Curious Arts, Ac. 19. 19, p. 18; Magicians of Egypt, supposed to be Jannes and Jambres, see 2. Ti. 3. 8, following, and Ex. 7 and 8, p. 152, 153.

1 Sa.28—3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee: and eat that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him: and he hearkened unto their voice. So he rose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night. See 1 Sa. 31, p. 421, 422.

Ac. 8—9 There was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

---

2 Ki. 23—24 Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away.

Ex. 22—18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

Le. 19—26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them.

Le. 20—6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

27 A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

De. 18—10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD.

2 Chr. 33—6 And Manasseh caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

Is. 8—19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

Is. 47—13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee.

Je. 27—9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers.

Da. 2—2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. p. 388.

Eze. 21—21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight.

Mi. 5—12 And I will cut off witchcrafts; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers. p. 481.

2 Ti. 3—8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

WRATH. See also Is. 9. 19, p. 13; Hab. 3. 2, p. 233; Zep. 1. 14-18, p. 72; Re. 6. 16, 17, p. 531; Vials of Wrath, Re. 15. 7 and 16. 1, p. 532; Anger, p. 5.

WAR, Army, Armies in Heaven, etc. See also Ex. 32. 17, p. 215; De. 21. 10 and 24. 5, p. 403; Ps. 140. 2, p. 190; Is. 2. 4, Mi. 4. 3, and Jo. 3. 9, 10, p. 237, 238; 1 Co. 9. 7, p. 298; Battles, p. 403-436.

The Lord a man of war, p. 105.

Job 5—2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

Pro. 14—29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Pro. 15—1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

Pro. 27—4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

Is. 54—8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

Lu. 3—7 Then said John to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Ro. 2—5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Ps. 18—34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

Ps. 27—3 Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

Ps. 55—21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

Ps. 120—7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

Job 25—3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

Jo. 2—11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate. p. 72.

Mat. 24—6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. p. 487.

Lu. 14—31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

Re. 9—16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand. p. 119.

Re. 19—14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses. p. 535.

WHALES. See also Ge. 1. 21, p. 299; Jonah and the Whale, Jon. 1. 17 and Mat. 12. 40, p. 38.

WOLVES. See also Is. 65. 25, p. 78; Is. 11. 6, p. 469; Je. 5. 6, p. 182.

WORM. See also Is. 66. 24 and Mar. 9. 48, p 96.

Job 7—12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

Zep. 3—3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

Mat. 7—15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Mat. 10—16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as servants, and harmless as doves. p. 459.

Lu. 10—3 Behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

Ac. 20—29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

Job 24—20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembered.

Pro. 22—6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Na. 3—15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm.

WINTER, WILDERNESS, WOOD, WAGON, WHEEL, WASH, WINK, WHISPER, etc. WEB, Is. 59. 6, p. 314.

Ge. 8—22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease. p. 187.

Ps. 74—17 Thou has set all the borders of the earth: thou has made summer and winter.

SS. 2—11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land. p. 172.

Je. 36—22 Now the king sat in the winter house in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

Mat. 24—20 Pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day. p. 487.

De. 29—5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

SS. 3—6 Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant? p. 21.

Je. 48—6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

De. 29—11 From the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water.

Jos. 9—27 And Joshua made the Gibeonites that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD.

Ge. 45—27 And when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go down into Egypt and see him before I die. p. 352.

Nu. 7—3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox.

Pro. 20—26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

Eze. 1—16 The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. p. 9.

Eze. 10—10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. p. 10.

Job 9—30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

Ps. 51—7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Is. 1—16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings. p. 34.

Job 15—12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at?

Ps. 35—19 Let not mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

Pro. 6—13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

Ac. 17—30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at. p. 109.

Ps. 41—7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

Pro. 16—28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

Job 16—8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face. p. 384.

2 Sa. 17—17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David.

Is. 54—17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

Ho. 9—14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

Gal. 6—9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

Ep. 6—12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Phi. 4—11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

Col. 3—25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Le. 26—13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

1 Ki. 12—14 King Rehoboam spake to the people after the counsel of the young men, saying, Solomon, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. p. 332.

La. 3—27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth. La. 1. 14, p. 126; Phi. 4. 3, p. 18.

Mat. 11—28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

2 Co. 6—14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

Gal. 5—1 Stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Job 30—1 But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock. p. 386.

Job 32—6 Elihu answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion. p. 387.

Ps. 37—25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

1 Ti. 4—12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

1 Pe. 5—5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. p. 89.

Ec. 10—4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

ZION, ZEAL. See also Ps. 132. 13-18, p. 36; Is. 51, p. 471; Mi. 3. 10-12, p. 34; 2. Sa. 5. 7, p. 33; Jerusalem, p. 33-38.

Ps. 2—6 Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion. p. 143.

Ps. 48—2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Ps. 87—2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

Ps. 110—2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. See Is. 2. 3, p. 467.

Ro. 11—26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

Is. 59—20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD. p. 473.

Is. 1—27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness. p. 34.

Is. 51—3 The LORD shall comfort Zion: and make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD. p. 471.

Is. 52—1 Put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. p. 472.

He. 12—22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.

Ps. 69—9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

Ro. 10—2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

Gal. 4—18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing.

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF THE HEBREWS, ISRAELITES, OR JEWS

(Ge. 14. 13 and 32. 28, p. 404, 492; 2 Ki. 16. 6, p. 136.)

FROM ABRAHAM, 1921 B.C., TO ST. JOHN THE DIVINE, A.D. 96.

According to the old Bible or Jewish History, God called Abraham, a native of Ur of the Chaldees (Ge. 11. 31, p. 39) to be the father of his chosen people (Ge. 12. 13, 15, 17, p. 148, 149, and 234) and the founder of the greatest nation of brave, honest, charitable, pure, and virtuous people that this world would ever know. Now all this was to come to pass if his chosen people would only obey his commands (Ex. 19 and 20, p. 45, 46, and Le. 26, De. 28, p. 161–165), which of course they did not do; and God, in his great and wonderful wisdom, must have known that they would not do it. "For the Lord knows the thoughts of man" (Ps. 94. 11, p. 299), "and the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth" (2 Chr. 16. 9. p. 87). For "the eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good" (Pro. 15. 3, p. 87. See also Pro. 16. 1, 9, and 20. 24, p. 191; Jno. 3. 27, p. 197; 1 Co. 7. 17, p. 50). So Abraham, as the Lord commanded him, left Ur, and went to Canaan (p. 148, 149); and there he fought and won a great battle, the first battle mentioned in the Bible (Ge. 14, p. 404); and, on his return from the battle, "The king of Sodom went out to meet him; and Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine," etc. After this the Lord said unto Abraham, "Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them 400 years." Ge. 15. 13, p. 149. For other history in regard to Abraham, see p. 41, 42, 52, 148, 149, 334, 491, 492; and Abraham's nephew Lot, his wife and daughters, and the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, Ge. 19, p. 40, 41. Also history of Abraham's sons, Ishmael and Isaac, and his grandsons, Esau and Jacob. p. 334–354.

Ge. 21—34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

Zep. 2—5 O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee. p. 241.

Joseph sold into Egypt by his brothers. This was done by the Lord's decree (Ge. 37, p. 346, and Ge. 45. 5–8, p. 352). Jacob and his entire family go down into Egypt (Ge. 46, p. 149, 150, and Ge. 47, p. 353). Birth of Moses, 1571 B.C., 425 years after the birth of Abraham (Ex. 2, p. 354). Moses instructed and commanded by the Lord to lead the children of Israel out of Egypt and into the promised land, the land of Canaan, etc., from which they came from into Egypt (Ge. 12. 5 and 15. 18–21 and 46. 1–27, p. 148–150; De. 30. 5. p. 166). The exodus from Egypt, see p. 150–160. In the second year after leaving Egypt the children of Israel came near to the promised land, and Moses, by the Lord's command, sent one man from each of the twelve tribes to spy out the land of Canaan, etc., the promised land, the land flowing with milk and honey (Ex. 3. 8, p. 150, and Nu. 10. 11, 12, and 13. 1–33, and 32. 8–15; De. 1. 19–46 and 2. 13–15). They went and returned as Moses commanded them; and, with the exception of Joshua and Caleb, they made an evil, lying report to Moses and the children of Israel. This they did because they were afraid of the people whom they saw in the promised land (Nu. 13. 26–33); and in consequence the Lord turned them back to wander in the wilderness thirty-eight years more, and also slew the men that made the evil report, and put a curse upon all the balance of that great multitude. See the following verses:—

Nu. 14—28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness, and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

So not one of the 600,000 men that left Egypt entered the promised land but Caleb and Joshua (Ex. 12. 37, p. 158). Even Moses, meek Moses (Nu. 12. 3, p. 356), was not permitted to pass over Jordan. See De. 31. 2 and 32, 48–52, p. 166, 167.

Thousands of the children of Israel were slain outright by the Lord for their disobedience during their forty years wandering in the wilderness and in the open country, see Ex. 32. 28, p. 47; Le. 10. p. 402; Nu. 16. 31–35, 49, and 25. 4, 5, 9, and 11. 1–3, p. 355, 356, 402; and 21. 6–9, p. 262. Independent of that great slaughter of people by the Lord, he also caused them to fight several battles during that forty years, and it appears that the children of Israel were well armed for fighting; and how did that come if they were kept down as slaves in Egypt? or did the Lord give them power to borrow swords, as he did to borrow jewelry from the Egyptians? see Ex. 5, p. 30, and 1. 7–14, p. 150, and 3, 21, 22, and 12. 35, 36, p. 151, 158. The first battle fought after leaving Egypt was the battle of Riphidim, "Hands up," Ex. 17. p. 404; the second, the battle with the kings of Sihon and Og, Nu. 21, p. 144; the third, the battle with the Midianites, Nu. 31, p. 405. In all these battles the Israelites were victorious, because the Lord was with them; but in the last battle fought in the wilderness they were not. This one was fought without authority from the Lord, fought after they brought in their false report about the promised land. See the following verses:—

Nu. 14—40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hilltop: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

This was in the second year after leaving Egypt, and about thirty-eight years before they returned to their old country, the promised land, after a sojourn of 430 years in Egypt. During their forty years wandering the Lord gave unto Moses all he laws, both general and religious, whereby the children of Israel were to be governed. (For those who may wish to go more fully into this matter, see Ex. 16 to Nu. 36: this covers a space of thirty-nine years and six months, and the book of Deuteronomy the last six months of the forty years wandering in the wilderness.) The first laws were the Ten Commandments, Ex. 19 and 20, p. 45. 46. Second, laws in regard to buying and selling slaves, p. 441, etc. See also Bitter Water made Sweet, Ex. 15. 22, p. 160; Manna and Quails, Ex. 16 and Nu. 11, p. 80, 81; Water miraculously supplied, Ex. 17 and Nu. 20, p. 302; Ark of the Covenant. Ex. 25. 10, p. 49; Aaron's Golden Calf, Ex. 32, p. 47 (Jeroboam's Golden Calf, 1 Ki. 12. 26, 30); Eating and What to Eat, Le. 7. 11, De. 14, p. 79, 80; Scapegoat, Le. 16. 7, p. 271; Leprosy, p. 395; Year of Jubilee and Year of Release, Le. 25 and De. 15, p. 68; the Blessing for Obedience and the Curse for Disobedience, Le. 26 and De. 28, p. 161–165; Trial of Jealousy, Nu. 5, p. 141; the Silver Trumpet, Nu. 10, p. 294; Sedition of Aaron and Miriam, Nu. 12. 20, 33, p. 356, 357; Aaron's Rod, Nu. 17, p. 250; Balaam and the Ass, Nu. 22, p. 12; Cities of Refuge, Nu. 35, p. 212, etc. After the death of Moses (De. 31 and 34, p. 166, 167) Joshua led the children of Israel into the promised land (1451 B.C., p. 168, 169); and then began a series of battles to kill off all the people, the inhabitants of that land (Jos. 2, p. 405 to Ju. 15, p. 412), so that the Israelites could occupy it themselves. This they could do not entirely; but they slaughtered untold thousands of men, women, and children, and took possession of their houses, cattle, and lands, enough to make homes for themselves. See Jos. 12, p. 144, and the entire book of Joshua and first chapter of the book of Judges. Now all this murderous slaughter of a people created in the image of their maker, the Bible tells us, was done because they were heathens. "And yet it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps," Je. 10. 23, p. 196. "For the preparation of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord," Pro. 16. 1, p. 191. "I make peace and create evil; I the Lord do all these things," Is. 45. 7, p. 105. So the poor heathen was slaughtered, without mercy or pity, slaughtered by the will and direction of God himself for a people whose honour, honesty, and virtue was no better than those unfortunate mortals whom Joshua and his idolatrous, plundering horde so barbarously murdered; and after all this inhuman slaughter of a people simply defending their own homes, then the children of Israel, God's chosen people (p. 234), turned against the God that chose them, and disobeyed him, as they had done many, many times before, disobeyed the God who had chosen them to be an example and a model for all creation to pattern after, and said to them, "In thee shall all families of the earth be blessed," Ge. 12. 3, p. 148, "and in thy seed shall all the nation of the earth be blessed," Ge. 22. 18, p. 263. Their actions so angered the Lord that he would not help them, or assist them in any way, not even with the hornet (Ex. 23, De. 7; Jos. 24, p. 132), to drive out or murder any more of the heathens, the unfortunate people of the land, but left them to be "Pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides," Nu. 33. 55, p. 168; Ju. 2. 1–5, p. 492, and Ju. 2. 14, 15, p. 125.

Ju. 2—20 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath trangressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

Ju. 3—1 Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves. See also De. 7. 1-8 and 20. 10-18.

And in consequence the Lord sold them into the hands of their enemies, and in time delivered them, and again and again sold them to their enemies, and again and again delivered them (Ju. 3 and 4, p. 408, etc.), and thus they were in trouble or at war, with two or three exceptions, from the time they came out of Egypt, 1491 B.C., to the days of Saul, 1096 B.C. During all these long years of trouble and war, the children of Israel were governed by Moses, Joshua, and the Judges, except for three years when Abimelech by his own appointment was king of Israel, about two hundred years before the days of Saul, Ju. 9, p. 410. Saul was the first king of Israel by the Lord's appointment, and he reigned forty years. He was chosen by the Lord, in his great wisdom and judgment, as the best man in all Israel to rule his chosen people.

1 Sa. 9—2 And Saul was a choice young man, and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

15 Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reign over my people.

1 Sa. 10—1 Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

So Saul became king of Israel, not by his own request; for he had no thought, not even the least idea, that he would be chosen king. Yet he was, and an unfortunate thing it was for poor Saul; for he made a fatal mistake after he was anointed king, and in consequence the Lord rejected him and chose David a man, after his own heart (1 Sa. 13. 8-14, p. 417), the man who, ten years after the Lord had chosen him, robbed Uriah of his wife and had him put to death. See David, Bath-Sheba, and Uriah, p.424, and the following lines:—

2 Sa. 12—31 And David brought forth the people, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln. p. 266.

And Saul also made a second mistake, and then his doom was sealed. "And the Lord repented that he had made Saul King over Israel," 1 Sa. 15. 9-35, p. 418, 419.

"And the spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him," 1 Sa. 16. 14, p. 254; and this same evil spirit guided Saul in all his actions after the slaughter of the Amalekites, 1 Sa. 15, p. 418. So no matter what Saul did, it was not Saul that did it, it was the evil spirit from the Lord; and thus the Lord, through that evil spirit, in his desire for revenge on the man he had chosen to rule his people Israel (the man who made two humane and unintentional mistakes before the Lord's evil spirit controlled him), continued to afflict him until the day of his death. See the last battle of the unfortunate King Saul, p. 421. The histories of the world without any exception, including the Old Bible or Jewish History, tells us of no other man in authority who persecuted another man in authority to the same extent that the Lord persecuted Saul; and yet the decreasing numbers of the so-called Christians of this world are still praying to that Lord who so mercilessly and inhumanly persecuted the unfortunate King Saul. David, who reigned forty years (2 Ki. 2. 11, p. 365), David, "The sweet Psalmist of Israel" (2 Sa. 23. 1, p. 402), David, "The man after the Lord's own heart" (1 Sa. 13. 14, p. 417), the second king of Israel by the Lord's appointment (1 Sa. 16 and 17 and 1 Chr. 2, p. 43), was chosen king seven years before the death of King Saul in the year 1063 B.C. In the same year after he was made king he slew Goliath, see 1 Sa. 17, p. 419, and Chronology of the Old Bible, p. 537. For other history in regard to King David, see p. 359-367 and 419-429.

During the reign of Saul and David (80 years) the children of Israel were almost continually at war or in trouble of some kind, but in the forty year reign of Solomon (1 Ki. 11. 42, p. 372), the son of David, who was the third king of Israel by the Lord's appointment, there was peace in the land, as the Lord said there should be, 1 Ch. 22. 9, p. 366; 1 Ki. 4. 25, p. 298.

King Solomon himself, Solomon named by the Lord (2 Sa. 12. 24, 1 Chr. 22. 9, p. 427), led a peaceful, but an extravagant, lascivious life, with his one thousand wives and concubines, until a few years before his death; and then "His wives turned away his heart from the Lord," 1 Ki. 11. 3, 4, p. 372.

1 Ki. 11—9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, 1 Ki. 3. 5-15, 9. 2-9, and 2 Chr. 1, p. 307.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

14 And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom.

23 And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

26 And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, even he lifted up his hand against the king.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. And Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

The peace in the land during Solomon's reign does not seem to be verified in the following lines, —words spoken by Solomon's subjects to his son Rehoboam, and Rehoboam's answer:—

1 Ki. 12—4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

14 And king Rehoboam spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke my father also chastised you with whips but I will chastise you with scorpions.

From this, one would judge that there was not much happiness among Solomon's people, even though the nation was at peace with other nations. For a continuation of history in regard to this all wise king, see 2 Chr. 1 and 9, etc., p. 307, 308, and p. 364–372, and the supposed writings of Solomon, SS. 1. to SS. 8, p. 171–174; and Ec. 2 to Ec. 12, p. 192–195. It is also claimed that Solomon wrote the book of Proverbs.

Pro. 1—1 The Proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;
2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;
3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;
4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.
5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:
6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark saying.
7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

After the death of Solomon (976 B.C., 1 Ki. 11. 43, p. 372) the kingdom of Israel was divided into two parts, as the Lord said it should be; and thus began the downfall of the great Jewish nation, divided, cut asunder, split apart, and started on the downward road to ruin, all on account of Solomon. And yet they might have been saved had it not been for the corrupt Priests and Prophets (Je. 23. 22, p. 227, and p. 226–230). And is it any wonder that that house, divided against itself by the Lord for its quarrelsome, tyrannical nature and licentious corruption, did fall.

In 388 years after the kingdom was divided, the two divided nation passed out of existence as independent nations and into the hand of their enemies. See 2 Ki. 15, 18, and 24, p. 466; and 2 Ki. 25, p. 34, 35. When the kingdom of Israel was divided, the tribes of Judah and Benjamin made Rehoboam, son of Solomon, of the tribe of Judah, their king, and he was known as the king of Judah and dwelt in Jerusalem; and the other ten tribes made Jeroboam, son of Nebat, their king, and he was known as the king of Israel and dwelt in Shechem, some years after the kings of Israel dwelt in Samaria, as will be seen by the following lines. Rehoboam attempted to restore the kingdom, but in this he was not successful.

1 Ki. 12—21 And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.
22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
23 Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,
24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned, according to the word of the LORD.
25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:
27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for th people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made a house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

There were nineteen kings and one queen of Judah; and they reigned for 388 years, from the death of Solomon, when the kingdom was divided in 976 B.C., until their fall in 588 B.C. Then Jerusalem was taken for the second time and nearly destroyed by Nebuchadnezzer, king of Babylon. See 2 Ki. 25, p. 34. It was first taken eleven years before this, and many of the people carried away captive. See 2 Ki. 24, p. 466. And there were nineteen kings of Israel who reigned for 255 years, from the days of Solomon, 976 B.C., to the days of their captivity, 721 B.C., 2 Ki. 15. 18, p. 466. See also chronology of the old Bible, p. 537. The longest reign of any Jewish king was Manasseh's, 55 years, 2 Chr. 33. 1. Uzziah reigned 52 years, 2 Chr. 26. 3. See also 2 Chr. 26. 16, p. 397. The shortest reign of any Jewish king was Zimri's, seven days, 1 Ki. 16. 15. Shallum reigned one month, 2 Ki. 15. 13; Jehoiachin, three months, 2 Ki. 24. 8. See also 2 Ki. 24, p. 466. For other history of importance in regard to the Jewish kings, from the days of Solomon to their fall, their battles, etc., see p. 429-435, and the writings of the prophets who lived during the days of those kings, from Elijah to Jeremiah, as follows: 1 Ki. 17, 2 Ki. 4 and 6, p. 82, 83; 1 Ki. 17, 2 Ki. 4 and 5, p. 395-399; 1 Ki. 17, 18, p. 249; 1 Ki. 18, 2 Ki. 10, and Je. 23, p. 225-227, and p. 373-377; 1 Ki. 14, 2 Ki. 23, p. 275; 2 Ki. 2, p. 202, 303; 2 Ki. 6, p. 216; 2 Ki. 20, p. 69; 2 Ki. 15, 18, 2 Ch. 17, 27, p. 293, 294; Jon. 1, 2, 3, p. 38, 39; Am. 9, Ho. 1, 3, p. 480; Is. 1, p. 34; Is. 3, p. 440; Is. 13, Jo. 2, 3, Zep. 1, p. 71, 72; Is. 24 and 65, p. 77; Is. 5, etc., p. 306; Is. 59, p. 139; Mi. 2, 5, Zep. 3, p. 481; Je. 7, p. 285, 292, and p. 464-477. For those who may wish to go more fully into the detailed history of the Jewish kings see 1 Sa. chapters 9 to 31 and the entire books of 2 Sa., 1 Ki. and 2 Ki., and in part duplicates of those books. See First and Second Chronicles, and the books of the prophets who lived during the days of those kings. After the death of the Jewish kings, and to the end of the old Bible history of the Jews, see the following: Ezr. 2, p. 466; Ne. 5, 13, p. 69, 244; Est. 1-9, p. 378-381; Da. 2-8, p. 388-395, and Da. 12, p. 247; Da. 9, p. 479; Eze. 1 and 10, p. 9, 10; 5, p. 82; 13, 14, 33, p. 228; 11, 34, 37, 39, p. 477-479; 8 and 13, p. 318; 24, p. 209; 33, p. 313; 37, p. 440; 38, 39, p. 435, 436; 47, p. 303; Zec. 2-14, p. 482-486; Mal. 3, 4, p. 486. And if you wish to go more into detailed history read the books of Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, and the prophets, Daniel to Malachi. See Chronology of the old Bible, p. 537. From the book of Malachi, the last book of the old Bible, supposed to have been written in the year 420 B.C., to the birth of Jesus Christ, the son of Mary, there is no Bible history of the Jews. As to the new Bible or New Testament history of the Jews from the birth of Christ, and including the life and works of Jesus Christ, from the books of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, each one of these books contains an account of the life of Christ supposed to have been written by the man whose name it bears. Yet no one of them record in full all the works ascribed to Christ; but, on the pages mentioned below, you will find a collection of all the important events of his life. See p. 496 and Mat. 3, Lu. 3. p. 27, 28, and p. 445-536.

From the birth of Christ to the writing of the book of Revelations by St. John there is a space of about 96 years, and that brings to a close the Bible history of the Hebrew, Israelite, or Jew, from the year 1921 B.C. to A.D. 96.

Abraham's journey into Egypt, where he denied his wife, and into the land of Philistines unto King Abimelech, where he again denied his wife; and Isaac's sojourn in the land of the Philistines with King Abimelech, where he also denied his wife, Ge. 12, 20, and 26 following.

Ge. 12—10 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou has done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

Ge. 20—1 And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when

God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

Birth of Ishmael, the son of Abraham and Hagar.

Birth of Isaac, the son of Abraham and Sarah. See also Gal. 4. 22-31.

Ge. 16—1 Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

Ge. 17—20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

Ge. 21—1 And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. Vrs. 4, 5, p. 52.

6 And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.
7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.
8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.
9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking.
10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.
11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight because of his son.
12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.
13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.
14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.
15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.
16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.
17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.
18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.
19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.
20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.
21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

Ge.25—17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, a hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

Ge. 26—1 And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.
2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of. Vrs. 3-5, p. 263.
6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.
7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon.
8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.
9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.
10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.
11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.
12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year a hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him.
13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great:
14 For he had possession of flocks,

and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philistines envied him.

REBEKAH AT THE WELL.

Marriage of Isaac and Rebekah.

Ge. 24—2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master were in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

15 And, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mother's house these things.

29 And Rebebah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well,

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abraham's servant.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee; take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way,

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and Rebekah became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

BIRTH OF ESAU AND JACOB.

"Yet I loved Jacob and I hated Esau,"—a specimen of God's intense love and bitter hatred. Esau sold his birthright.

Jacob, by his mother's advice, deceived his father and obtained his brother Esau's blessing. Yet Isaac blessed Esau with a blessing equally as good as Jacob's.

Ge. 25—20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac entreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

(Ro. 9—10 And when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

Mal. 1—1 The burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.)

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like a hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

(Ho. 12—3 He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept,

and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.)

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sold pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint:

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.

(He. 12—16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

Esau was not rejected, Jacob by fraud obtained the blessing. See the following chapter.)

Ge. 27—1 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death:

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said,

Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Issac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy firstborn, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing.

38 And Esau said, Hath thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

For fear of Esau, Isaac sent Jacob to Padan-aram, to his uncle Laban, his mother's brother. Jacob married Laban's two daughters, Leah and Rachel, and became very rich by his peculiar method of raising cattle.

Ge. 28—1 And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother.

Ge. 29—1 Then Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

9 And Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

15 And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid for a handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou has done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

Ge. 30—25 And it came to pass, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstreaked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chestnut tree; and pilled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink,

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstreaked, speckled, and spotted,

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstreaked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And whensover the stronger cattle did conceive, Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

Jacob leaves Laban to go to his father, Isaac, in the Land of Canaan.

Ge. 31—1 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstreaked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstreaked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle were ringstreaked, speckled, and grizzled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ringstreaked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

The pathetic meeting of Esau and Jacob, after a separation of twenty years.

Ge. 32—1 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my

staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she asses and ten foals.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him. p. 492.

Ge. 33—1 And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant; and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of money.

Dinah Jacob's daughter, ravished by Shechem.

Ge. 34—1 And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.
2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.
11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.
12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.
14 And they said, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us:
15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:
16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.
20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city.
24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised.
25 And on the third day, when they were sore, two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city, and slew all the males.
26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.
27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.
28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,
29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

Names of Jacob's twelve sons (and one daughter Dinah, see this page). Ruben, his first born, defiled his father's bed, and Jacob condemned him for so doing.

Ge. 35—21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.
22 And when Israel dwelt in that land, Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:
23 The sons of Leah; Ruben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:
24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin:
25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali:
26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram. p. 42.
Ge. 49—3 Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:
4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

Er and Onan slain by the Lord; Judah and Tamar; Pharez the bastard, through whom Luke traced the genealogy of Christ, Lu. 3. 33, p. 500; De, 23. 2, p. 31.

Ge. 38—6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name was Tamar.
7 And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.
8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.
9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.
10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.
11 Then said Judah to Tamar his

daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown:

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law:) and she said, What wilt thou give me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

24 About three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more.

27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And when she travailed, one put out his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

Joseph sold into Egypt by the Lord's decree, see Ge. 45. 5-8, p. 352, and then cast into prison. He interpreteth Pharaoh's butler's and baker's dreams.

Ge. 37—1 And Jacob dwelt in the land of Canaan.

2 Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph to Egypt.

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know not whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

Ge. 39—1 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake;

6 And Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 And it came to pass after thes things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said; Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

11 And it came to pass that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me;

18 And, as I lifted up my voice and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And, when his master heard the words of his wife, his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound.

21 But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the LORD was with him, and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

Ge. 40—2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, the chief of the butlers, and the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place; and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, I had three white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bakemeats for Pharaoh: and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph.

Pharaoh's two dreams: Joseph interpreteth them, Pharaoh appoints Joseph governor over all Egypt. The famine in Egypt: Jacob sent his sons into Egypt to buy corn, Joseph makes himself known to them, and at his and Pharaoh's request Jacob and his entire family go down into Egypt.

Ge. 41—1 And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears come up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears; and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

Ge. 42—1 Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons,

2 Get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his breth-

ren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God:

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

Ge. 43—2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready; for these men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food; we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

Ge. 44—1 And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; for he was yet there: and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

Ge. 45—1 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said to his brethren, Come near, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and all ye have seen; and shall haste and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their fathor revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die. See Ge. 46, p. 149.

Jacob and his family are kindly received in Egypt by Joseph and Pharaoh. See also Ge. 46, p. 149. Joseph, by taking advantage of the starving Egyptians, secures all their money, cattle, and land for Pharaoh; but the land of the holy, holy priest was exempted.

Ge. 47—1 Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying,

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are a hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not aught left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them; so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

27 And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly. p. 42.

BIRTH OF MOSES.

Ex. 2—1 And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

(Ex. 6—20 And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife.

Nu. 26—59 And she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.)

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

(Ac. 7—22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.)

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water

enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land. p. 150.

The Children of Israel to dwell in booths seven days in the year. Hence camp meetings, bush meetings.

Le. 23—39 In the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

The rebellion of Korah. An earthquake swallowed up Korah and his company. Fire consumed 250 and the plague 14,700.

Nu. 16—1 Now Korah, Dathan and Abiram took men:

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and Aaron, and said, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

20 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for I have not done them of mine own mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hath not sent me.

31 And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.
44 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And they fell upon their faces.
46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation; and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.
47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.
48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.
49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Korah.

Zimri, Cozbi, and 24,000 Israelites slain.

Nu. 25—1 And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.
2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.
3 And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of she LORD was kindled against Israel.
4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.
5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.
6 And Zimri, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren Cozbi, a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
7 And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;
8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.
9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.
10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.
12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:
13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

Sedition of Aaron and Miriam (see Nu. 26. 59, p. 354).
Death of Aaron and Miriam.

Nu. 12—1 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.
2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.
3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were on the face of the earth.)
4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.
5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.
6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vis-

ion, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold; wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out his mother's womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

Nu. 20—1 Then came the children of Israel, into the desert of Zin; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

Nu. 33—38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

Samson's marriage; his riddle; 30 men slain; the 300 foxes and the firebrands; his wife burned to death, then Samson "smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter."

Ju. 14—1 And Samson went down to Timnath.

2 And he came, and told his father and mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and mother, to Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and gave them, and they did eat:

10 So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast;

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can declare it me within the seven days of the feast, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle.

14 And he said, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire.

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and on the seventh day, he told her, and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day be-

fore the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was given to his companion.

Ju. 15—1 But it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam. p. 412.

Samson and the harlot at Gaza, and Delilah who betrayed him. His death: "So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life."

Ju. 16—1 Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of a hill.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth.

7 And Samson said, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, with her in the chamber. And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow.

10 And Delilah said, Samson, thou has mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him, and said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said, Thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the

pin, and said unto him, the Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

25 And when their hearts were merry, they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, only this once, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and brought him up, and buried him in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

DAVID, JONATHAN, AND THE ARROWS.

If there was to be peace between Saul and David, Jonathan would say, "Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee," and if not he would say, "Behold, the arrows are beyond thee." For the cause of the trouble between Saul and David see 1 Sa. 9. 15-27; 10. 1-27; 16. 1-23; also chapters 17, 18, 19.

1 Sa. 20—18 Then Jonathan said to David,

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city. See 1 Sa. 18. 1-4, p. 421.

David and the shewbread; eighty-five priests and all the men, women, and children of the city of Nob slain by Saul's command.

1 Sa. 21—1 Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said, The king hath commanded me a business, and said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand.

4 And the priest said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David said, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day; and his name was Doeg, an Edmonite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, it is here: if thou wilt take that, take it. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

---

1 Sa. 22—1 David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

11 Then Saul sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

17 And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edmonite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep.

Abner and Amasa slain by Joab, general-in-chief of David's army. David's curse upon Joab. Abner was slain by Joab because David was about to make him general in his place, and also because he killed his brother Asahel in battle (2 Sa. 2. 23, p. 423). David appointed Amasa general-in-chief of his army in place of Joab, because Joab slew Absalom in battle (2 Sa. 18. 14, p. 428). Yet Joab slew Amasa, and thus compelled David to retain him as his general-in-chief. Joab and Amasa were cousins, and David was their uncle. See 1 Chr. 2. 13–17, p. 43.

2 Sa. 3—12 And Abner sent messengers to David saying, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though annointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

---

2 Sa. 19—11 And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak,

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

2 Sa. 20—4 Then said King David to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died.

Amnon, the son of King David, ravished his half sister Tamar. Death of Amnon, etc.

2 Sa. 13—1 And Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtile man.

4 And he said, Why art thou, being the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat.

6 So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass after two years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, and invited all the king's sons. 1 Chr. 3.

28 Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you?

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

38 And Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

2 Sa. 14—23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

25 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it; because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

The Lord caused David to number the people of Israel, and for so doing he slew 70,000 of them by a pestilence; and, as an angel was destroying Jerusalem, the Lord repented, and stayed his hand.

1 Chr. 21—1 And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

(2 Sa. 24—1 And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.)

2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel.

5 And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

(2 Sa. 24—9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.)

7 And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.

(2 Sa. 24—11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.)

12 Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people.

18 Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, Go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad.
20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.
21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to David.
22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD.
23 And Ornan said, Take it, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.
24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.
25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.
(2 Sa. 24—24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.)
26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.
27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

Death of King David. See also 2 Sa. 23, p. 402 and 429.

Solomon annointed king. His first official act was to have his brother Adonijah put to death, because he wanted the beautiful Abishag, a Shunammite, the woman that Solomon wanted himself.

Solomon loved by the Lord, and chosen by him to be king over all Israel, 2 Sa. 12. 24 and 1 Chr. 22. 9, p. 427; and 2 Sa. 7. 12-16, p. 366. See also Solomon's one thousand wives and concubines. 1 Ki. ii. 3, p. 372.

1 Ki. 1—1 Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.
2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.
3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.
4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.
5 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fity men to run before him.
7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him.
24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?
25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.
26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called,
28 Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.
29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,
30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.
31 Then Beth-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

39 And Zadok the priest took a horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon; for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

---

1 Ki. 2—1 Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace. 1 Sa. 3 and 20, p. 361. Death of Joab, vrs. 29,34, next page.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 2 Sa. 5. 5.

12 Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established.

13 And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife. SS. 6. 13, p. 174.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee.

19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon said, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

Solomon's Temple, seven years in building, finished and dedicated in the year, 1004 B.C., destroyed by the Chaldeans 588 B.C., see 2 Ki. 25. 9, p. 35. Rebuilt by Zerubbabel 520, B.C., see Ezr. 1 and 3. 8, and Hag. 1 and 2, also Eze. 40–44. Herod began to rebuild or enlarge the Temple 20 B.C., and finished the work in eight years. The Temple was destroyed by the Romans under Titus in the year 70, and not since rebuilt.

2 Sa. 7—1 And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. See 2 Sa. 5. 11, p. 120.

4 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded, saying, Why build ye not me a house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build a house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. Ps. 89, p. 286.

1 Chr. 22—5 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build a house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build a house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will es-

tablish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

14 Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD a hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

1 Chr. 28—11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries, and of the upper chambers, and of the inner parlours, and of the place of the mercy seat.

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shrewbread, for every table; and likewise silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubim, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

1 Chr. 29—1 Furthermore David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal:

6 Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave, for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

1 Ki. 5—1 And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house unto the name of the LORD his

God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

5 And, behold, I purpose to build a house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build a house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea; and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Besides the chief of Solomon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew them, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

2 Chr. 3—1 Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite. 1 Chr. 21. 22, p. 364.

1 Ki. 6—1 And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle cham-

ber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubim of olive tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubim within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubim, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel and side posts were a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubim and palm trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

1 Ki. 7—1 But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checkerwork, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was a handbreadth

thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and a half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, even two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shrewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon

brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

Dedication of the temple, see 1 Ki. 8. For another account of the building and dedication of the temple see 2 Chr. 2 to 7.

---

1 Ki. 9—10 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

"The queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, and she came to Jerusalem with a very great train."

1 Ki. 10—1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it; and, behold, the half was not told me:

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

10 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants. p. 242.

Solomon's wives and concubines; his death and burial. See also SS. 3. 7, 8, and 9, 10, p. 21, 55; 1 Ki. 4. 26 and 10. 26–29, p. 127; Ec. 1–12, p. 192–195; 1 Ki. 10. 14 and 10. 16–21, p. 242, 287,

1 Ki. 11—1 But king Solomon loved many strange women.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

(Ne. 13—26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.)

41 And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

Elijah fleeth from Queen Jezebel. He asketh the Lord to take his life. He is miraculously fed, and did not eat again for forty days. He is sent by the Lord to anoint Elisha prophet in his stead. He cast his mantle upon Elisha, who arose and followed him.

1 Ki. 19—1 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword. 1 Ki. 18, p. 225.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there: and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. p. 260.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

NABOTH'S VINEYARD.

Death of Ahab and Jezebel.

1 Ki. 21—1 Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth, and said, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it,

17 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

1 Ki. 22—29 So Ahab king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. See 1 Ki. 22. 20, p. 106.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they

washed his armour; according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

2 Ki. 9—30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And as he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

Elijah called fire from heaven, which consumed 100 men.

2 Ki. 1—2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub.

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto the king

7 He said, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And, behold, he sat on the top of a hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah said, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 And he sent a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And he came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he went down with him unto the king.

16 And said, Thus saith the LORD, As thou has sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shall surely die.

17 So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken.

"And Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven."

2 Ki. 2—1 And it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

Elisha increased the widow's oil. See also 2 Ki. 4. 8, p. 398.

2 Ki. 4—1 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not anything in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said un-

to her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.
7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

King Ahab's 70 sons slain, 42 of King Ahaziah's brethren slain. Death of Elisha.

2 Ki. 10—1 And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,
2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;
3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.
5 And the elders, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.
6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time.
7 And when the letter came to them, they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them to Jezreel.
8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.
9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?
10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.
11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab.
12 And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the shearing house in the way,
13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.
14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.
17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah. p. 226.

---

2 Ki. 13—20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.
21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

Prophecy against Egypt. See also Eze. 29 and 30.

Isaiah walked naked and barefoot three years.

Is. 20—2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.
3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;
4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked, and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

King Ahasuerus's royal feast to which his wife Queen Vashti refused to come at his command, and in consequence she was set aside with the loss of her royal rank and estates; and Esther, the beautiful Jewess, was chosen in her place. Downfall of Haman, the king's favorite and chief prince. Haman and his ten sons hanged. The remarkable promotion of Mordecai the Jew (cousin and foster father of Esther) in Haman's place. He received high rank and honor from the king, and the great privilege for the Jews of killing 75,800 of their enemies, and in glory of the same, with feasting and gladness, they instituted the yearly feast of Purim.

Est. 1—1 Now it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India unto Ethiopia, over a hundred and seven and twenty provinces,)

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media,

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even a hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king,

8 And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house.

10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come.

13 Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times,

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king.

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree shall be published throughout all his empire, all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes.

22 For he sent letters to all the king's provinces, that every man should bear rule in his own house.

Est. 2—2 Then said the king's servants, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai,

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity.

7 And he brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

12 Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women,)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

21 In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains sought to lay hand on the king.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree.

Est. 6—3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants, There is nothing done for him.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

Est. 7—1 So the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said,

4 We are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue.

5 Then the king answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, the adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. See vrs. 9, 10, p. 129.

Est. 8—1 On that day did the king give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey,

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

Est. 9—1 Now in the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put into execution,

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

13 Then said Esther, if it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the

month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and of sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus,

21 To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them;

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year;

29 Then Esther the queen, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them,

Est. 10—3 Mordecai was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

APOCRYPHAL POEM.

Job and the Devil. Job and his three friends and Elihu. Job from wealth to poverty and affliction, and then to greater wealth, happiness, and long life. "I know that my Redeemer liveth," Job 91–25, p. 385.

Job 1—1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job: and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons feasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And, when the days of their feasting were gone, Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 There came also another, and said Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

Job 2—1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan. Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life.

7 So went Satan from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

Job 3—1 After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day,
2 And said,
3 Let the day perish wherein I was born.
4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.
5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.
6 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be joined unto the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months.
7 Lo, let that night be solitary; let no joyful voice come therein.
9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but have none; neither let it see the dawning of the day.
11 Why died I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,
16 Or as a hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the weary be at rest.
18 There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.
19 The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;
21 Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;
22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find the grave?
23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.
Job 4—1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
Job 5—1 Call now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?
6 Affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.
Job 6—1 But Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.
8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
Job 7—1 Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of a hireling?
2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as a hireling looketh for the reward of his work;
3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.
16 I loathe it; I would not live alway; let me alone; for my days are vanity.
Job 8—1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?
6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for

thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

Job 9—1 Then Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

Job 10—1 My soul is weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

20 Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness and the shadow of death.

Job 11—1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom. Know therefore that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

Job 12—1 And Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

Job 13—4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom.

Job 15—1 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

Job 16—1 Then Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked. p. 221.

Job 17—10 But as for you all, do ye return, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

Job 18—1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

Job 19—1 Then Job said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye make yourselves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.
18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
23 Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!
25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:
26 And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.

Job 20—1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.
3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment. p. 90.

Job 21—1 But Job answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.
4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?
5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

Job 22—1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou madest thy ways perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee?
5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth: and the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.
10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;
23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shall have plenty of silver.

Job 23—1 Then Job answered and said, Even to day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

Job 24—25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

Job 29—1 Moreover Job continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me;

3 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me;

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain. p. 249.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

Job 30—1 But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

Job 31—6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;
25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;
29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him;
30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.)
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors to the traveller.
34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?
35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.
40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.
Job 32—1 So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.
3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.
4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were elder than he.
5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.
6 And Elihu answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.
8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.
9 Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:
14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.
17 I said, I will answer also my part; I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of matter; the spirit within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.
20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.
22 For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away.
Job 33—1 Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.
8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,
9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.
Job 34—1 Furthermore Elihu answered and said,
7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.
35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.
36 My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.
Job 38—1 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a

man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.
4 Where was thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
18 Has thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

Job 42—1 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee:
6 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.
10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.
12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.
13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this lived Job a hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.
17 So Job died, being old and full of days.

Nebuchadnezzar's two dreams interpreted by Daniel.

Da. 2—31 Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.
32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,
33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.
34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.
35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.
36 This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.
37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath

given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of the potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel.

48 And the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

Da. 4—18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzer, was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree

roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S GOLDEN IMAGE.

The Fiery Furnace.

Da. 3—1 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

4 Then a herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Mesdach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and

Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.
21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.
22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.
23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.
24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.
25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.
26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrack, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.
27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.
30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

BELSHAZZAR'S FEAST.

Handwriting on the Wall.

Da. 5—1 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.
2 Belchazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein.
3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, drank in them.
4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.
5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.
6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.
7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.
8 Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.
17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation,
25 And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.
26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.
27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.
28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.
29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.
31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

DANIEL IN THE LION'S DEN.

Da. 6—1 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom a hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;
2 And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel was first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.
3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.
4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.
5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.
6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.
7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.
8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.
9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.
10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and, his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.
11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.
12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.
13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.
14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.
15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.
16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.
17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.
18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.
19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.
20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.
22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.
23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.
24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.
25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.
26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.
27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.
28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

Daniel's vision of the four beasts.

Da. 7—1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.
2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.
3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.
4 The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.
5 And behold another beast, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.
6 After this I beheld another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.
7 After this I saw a fourth beast, dreadful, terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.
8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. Vrs. 9, 10, p. 17.
11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.
12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.
13 I saw in the night visions, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. Vrs. 14, p. 143.
15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit, and the visions of my head troubled me.
16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me.
17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.
18 But the saints of the Most High shall take, and possess the kingdom for ever.
19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass;
20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and even of that

horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat. The 2,300 days of sacrifice.

Da. 8—1 In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And a host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary

and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policy he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

Leprosy. Laws and tokens to discern leprosy. Rights and sacrifices in cleansing the lepers, see Le. 13 and 14. You will learn by reading those two chapters that the priests were instructed how to discern leprosy. Yet they were not given the power to cure it.

Nu. 5—1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp.

Le. 22—4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean.

Ps. 105—37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them. 2 Sa. 3. 29, p. 361.

De. 24—8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt. Nu. 12. 10, p. 357.

Naaman, captain of the Syrian army, cured of leprosy by Elisha.

2 Ki. 5—1 Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master,

and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then he went down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, as the LORD liveth, I will run, after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to

me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

Lu. 4—27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

Uzziah the leprous king.

In 2 Ki. 15. 1-7 you will find an account of this same king under the name of Azariah.

2 Chr. 26—16 But when Uzziah the king was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house.

Cleansing of a leper.

Mar 1—40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

Cleansing of ten lepers.

Lu. 17—12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.
17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole. See also Ex. 4. 6, 7, p. 151.

Elijah raised the widow's son to life. See also 1 Ki. 17. 8-16, p. 83.

1 Ki. 17—17 And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.
18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?
19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.
20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?
21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.
22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.
23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.
24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

Elisha raised the Shunammite's son to life.

2 Ki. 4—8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.
9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.
10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.
11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.
13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.
14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.
15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.
16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.
17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.
18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.
19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head! And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.
20 And when he had taken him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.
21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.
23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.
24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.
25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:
26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.
27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.
28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?
29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.
30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.
31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.
32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.
33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.
34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.
35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and opened his eyes.
36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.
37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out. See 2 Ki. 4, p. 83.

Joseph Blessing from his father Jacob. See also Ge. 48. 22, p. 260.

Ge. 49—22 Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall:
23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:
24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel;)
25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:
26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

BEZALEEL AND AHOLIAB.

Men filled with the spirit of God in wisdom. The men who made the tabernacle after the pattern given by God to Moses. For a full description of the tabernacle, see Ex, 25 to 27 and 36 to 40.

Ex. 35—30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel of the tribe of Judah;
31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge,

and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

Ex. 38—22 And Bezaleel, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

THE LAVER OF BRASS.

Ex. 30—17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

Ex. 38—8 And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the lookingglasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

The call of Cyrus. See also Ezr. 1. and 3. 8, and Solomon's temple, p. 366.

Is. 45—1 Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the twoleaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girdeth thee, though thou hast not known me. Continued on p. 101.

The mighty leviathan. See also Is. 27. 1, p. 262.

Job 41—1 Canst thou draw out leviathan with a hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put a hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears.

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible.
15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.
16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

EZEKIEL'S VISION.

The mark preserved. See also Re. 13. 16, 17, p. 63.

Eze. 9—1 He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.
2 And, behold, six men came every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.
3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub. And he called to the man clothed with linen.
4 And the LORD said, Go through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.
5 And to the others he said, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:
6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.
7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.
8 And while they were slaying them, I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?
9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.
10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.
11 And the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported, saying, I have done as thou commanded me.

Aaron's two sons, for offering strange fire before the Lord, are destroyed by fire from the Lord.

Le. 10—1 And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

Israelites destroyed by fire from the Lord. They also worried Moses to that extent that he asked the Lord to kill him. Thus did the Lord's chosen people, p. 234. Passing through fire, etc.

Nu. 11—1 And when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

2 Ki. 17—17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

2 Ki. 21—6 And Manassah made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards.

2 Chr. 28—3 Moreover Ahaz burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen.

THE LAST WORDS OF DAVID.

2 Sa. 23—1 Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

4 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant.

6 But the sons of Belial shall be as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man that shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place. p. 429.

Remarkable and mysterious battles mentioned in the Bible, p. 403-436. See also Ju. 8. 10, p. 494; Nu. 21, p. 144; War. p. 324; and the greatest of all armies, 200,000,000 men all on white horses, and all in heaven, according to St. John, Re. 9. 16, p. 119, and Re. 19. 14, p. 535, and Job 39. 25, p. 128; Job 41. 8, p. 400; Ec. 9. 11, p. 195; Zec. 10. 3, p. 271; Spoil, p. 266.

De. 20—1 When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come nigh unto the battle, the priest shall speak unto the people,

3 And say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And other officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And what man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

De. 21—10 When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails;

13 And put the raiment of her captivity from off of her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

De. 24—5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

1Chr.12—2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones and shooting arrows, even of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

Ps. 18—39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle.

Ps. 78.—9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

Is. 9—5 For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.

Je. 46—3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

Je. 50—22 A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

Je. 51—20 Thou art my battle axe and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms.

Eze. 7—14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle.

The first battle. The battle of four kings against five, and Abram's battle with the victorious four kings.

Ge. 14—5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezontamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gormorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people. Vrs. 17. 20, p. 223.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoelachet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

Moses' battle with Amalek in Rephidim. "Hands up."

Ex. 27—8 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi:

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

De. 25—17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

Ex. 23—20 Behold, I send an Angel [supposed to be Christ] before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

See Hornets, Ex. 23, De. 7, and Jos. 24, p. 132. Moses battles with King Sihon and King Og, Nu. 21. 21-35, p. 144. Last battle in the wilderness, Nu. 14. 40, p. 328.

Battle with the Midianites. "Kill all the males, but save the maidens alive for yourselves." Balaam killed, see also Balaam, Nu. 22. 27-30, p. 12.

Nu. 31—1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the priest, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. Continued on p. 266.

The fall of Jericho: all the men, women, children, and animals slaughtered; nothing saved alive except Rahab, the harlot.

Jos. 2—1 And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into a harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus,

There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

Jos. 6—1 Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath.

23 And the young men went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, mother, brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred,

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

1 Ki. 16—34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

The city of Ai taken and burnt by Joshua, who hanged the king and slaughtered twelve thousand men, women, and children, all by the Lord's command.

Jos. 8—18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had toward the city.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out

the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.
27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua.
28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.
29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eventide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day. See Jos. 7, p. 277.

The battle at Gibeon, where Joshua commanded the sun and moon to stand still, and where the Lord cast down stones from heaven upon the people, and killed more of them than the children of Israel did with the sword. Joshua hanged the king of Jerusalem, etc. See also Jos. 11. 6, 9, p. 127.

Jos. 10—1 Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;
2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.
3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,
4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.
5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the kings of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.
8 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.
9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.
10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.
11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.
12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.
13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.
14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.
15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.
16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave.
22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me.
23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.
24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto

the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day. See also Jos. 12, p. 144.

Ehud's battle with the Moabites, 10,000 slain, See also Jerusalem taken, Jos. 15, Ju. 1, and 2 Sa. 5, p. 33.

Ju. 3—12 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel,

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man lefthanded: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, unto Seirath.

27 And when he was come, he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was Shamgar, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an oxgoad: and he also delivered Israel.

Deborah and Barak's victory over Jabin and Sisera. Jael, Heber's, wife killeth Sisera.

Ju. 4—1 And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

Ju. 5—1 Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, even I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

19 The kings came and fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be; blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had

pierced and stricken through his temples.
27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.
28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?
29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,
30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?
31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Abimelech, the son of Jerubbaal, or Gideon, slew seventy of his own brothers, and was then made king of Israel by his followers (the first Jewish king). His battles and death, see also Gideon's wonderful battle, Ju. 6, 7, 8, p. 493-495.

Ju. 9—1 And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,
2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.
3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.
4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.
5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.
6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.
22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,
23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech.
34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.
39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.
40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.
44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.
45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.
47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.
48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.
49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.
50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

Jephthah's vow accepted by the Lord. He won his battle, and paid his vow by burning his own daughter on the altar, a human sacrifice to the Lord.

Ju. 11—29 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

SHIBBOLETH.

Jephthah's battle with his brother Ephraimites, 42,000 slain.

Ju. 12—1 And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my

hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jepthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

13 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

Ju. 10—3 And Jair, a Gileadite, judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities.

Samson's great victory, 1,000 slain. See also Shamgar's victory, 600 slain, Ju. 3. 31, p. 407, and David's mighty men, 2 Sa. 23, p. 429.

Ju. 15—14 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him,

15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith. Ju. 15. 8 and 16. 30, p. 358, 359.

16 And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And when he had made an end of speaking, he cast away the jawbone out of his hand.

18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou has given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave a hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

The Levite's concubine. She is ravished to death by her Jewish brothers of the tribe of Benjamin, then cut into twelve pieces by the Levite, and a piece sent to each of the twelve tribes. This caused a war, in which 65,000 men were slain.

Ju. 19—1 And in those days, when there was no king in Israel, a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, took him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, retained him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

10 And he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, which is Jerusalem; and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

16 And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah; but the men of the place were Benjamites.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

The men that made this request were Jews of the tribe of Benjamin: they were Sodomites by nature, and no better than the men of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboin, whom the Lord destroyed by fire and brimstone about eight hundred years before this time. See Ge. 19. 5, p. 40.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

Ju. 20—1 Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every one could sling

stones at a hair breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword,

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,

28 And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

A cruel and inhuman way to provide wives for the defeated Benjamites.

Ju. 21—1 Now the men of Israel had sworn, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly, in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

The first battle of Ebenezer, 34,000 slain. The ark of the covenant taken and returned by the Philistines. After its return the Jewish people looked into it, and for so doing the Lord slew 50,000 of them (ark of the covenant, Ex. 25. 10–16, p. 49). Death of Eli the priest.

1 Sa. 4—1 And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army.

17 And he, Israel, is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been a great slaughter, and thy two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

1 Sa. 6—1 And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men.

21 And they sent messengers to Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

The second battle of Ebenezer. The thunder battle.

1 Sa. 7—9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

SAUL'S FIRST BATTLE.

1 Sa. 11—1 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

Saul's second battle, and there he made his fatal mistake; and for so doing the Lord rejected him, and chose David, a man after his own heart, to be king over all Israel in his place.

1 Sa. 13—1 Saul reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in

rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. p. 276.

Jonathan's wonderful and miraculous victory.

1 Sa. 14—6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thy heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were a half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in a honeycomb, and put his hand to his

mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side.

48 And he gathered a host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them. See also 1 Chr. 5. 18–22.

The Lord's command to Saul, "Smite Amalek, slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass."

1 Sa. 15—1 Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD?

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

29 And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

DAVID SLAYETH GOLIATH.

It may not be generally known, but David had been anointed king of Israel some time before he slew Goliath, yet Saul did not know it. See 1 Sa. 16. 1-13, p. 43, and chronology of the old Bible, p. 537.

1 Sa. 17—1 Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, at Shochoh, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

32 And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand; and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bear the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto me the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou has defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is.
57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.
58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.

From reading the above three verses one would suppose that Saul did not know David, yet sometime before this he had appointed him his armourbearer. See 1 Sa. 16. 14–23, p. 254.

Jonathan's love for David: David an officer in Saul's army. The women of Israel sing his praise. David and his men slew two hundred Philistines, and their foreskins he presented to Saul at Saul's request, and in return Saul gave him his daughter Michal, and she became his wife.

1 Sa. 18—1 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.
2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.
3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.
4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.
5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.
6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.
7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.
8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?
22 And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.
23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ear of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?
24 And the servants of Saul told him.
25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.
26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law.
27 Wherefore David went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

The last battle fought by the unfortunate king Saul. Death of Saul and his son Jonathan. See also Saul and the witch at Endor, 1 Sa. 28, p. 321, 322. Saul was chosen by the Lord to be the first king of the Jewish people (1 Sa. 9 and 10, p. 330), and rejected by the Lord for doing what he honestly thought was right; and David, "the man after God's own heart," whose life's record was a thousand times blacker than Saul's, was chosen by the Lord to be king over all Israel in his place. This was seven years before the death of Saul, 1 Sa. 13. 8–14, p. 417; 1 Sa. 16. 1–13, p. 43. See also chronology of the Old Bible, p. 537.

1 Sa. 31—1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchi-shua, Saul's sons.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded.

4 Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day.

(Ac. 13—21 And God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.)

7 And when the men of Israel on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, they found Saul and his three sons.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

1 Chr. 10—13 So Saul died for his transgression, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it;

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David.

Saul did inquire of the Lord, but he answered him not, see 1 Sa. 28. 6, p. 321.

David's lament for Saul and Jonathan. "How are the mighty fallen!"

2 Sa. 1—17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher:)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights; who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan; very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

The skirmish of the twelve brings on a battle, and 380 men are slain.

2 Sa. 2—12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.
13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side.
14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.
15 Then there arose and went over twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth, and twelve of the servants of David.
16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together.
17 And there was a very sore battle; and Abner was beaten.
18 And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe. And Asahel pursued after Abner.
23 Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died.
30 And there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.
31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

David's battle with the Philistines, near the mulberry trees. For David's battles before the death of Saul, see 1 Sa. 19. 8; 23. 1; 27. 8; and 30. 1.

2 Sa. 5—22 And the Philistines came, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.
23 And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.
24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.
25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer. p. 33.

David's battle with the Philistines, Moabites, king of Zobah, and the Syrians, 40,000 slain.

2 Sa. 8—1 And it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them.
2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.
3 David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.
4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots.
5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.
6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.
7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.
13 And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.
1 Chr. 18—3 And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.
4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them a hundred chariots.
5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand.

David and Joab's battle with the Ammonites and the hired soldiers, 47,000 slain. See also 2 Chr. 25. 6, p. 434.

2 Sa. 10—1 And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reign in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

(1 Chr. 19—6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people.)

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned, and came to Jerusalem.

15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians; and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

1 Chr. 19—18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

DAVID, BATH-SHEBA, AND URIAH.

See also the battle of Rabbah, where David tortured his prisoners in a barbarous, cruel, and inhuman manner (2 Sa. 12. 29-31, p. 266). And yet he was a man after the Lord's own heart, 1 Sa. 13. 14, p. 417, and Ps. 109.

David committed adultery with Bath-Sheba, Uriah's wife, and then sent for Uriah, one of the generals in his army, and feasted him, and made him drunk, all in a kindly, hypocritical manner, and then wrote Uriah's death warrant in the form of a letter, and gave it to him to deliver to Joab, the commander-in-chief of his army, which he did. And thus

Uriah, not knowing, carried his own death warrant from the hand of God's chosen man, David.

Death of Uriah. David married his wife, who mourned for her last husband. Nathan (one of David's prophets), by command of the Lord, reproved David. David repented, and the Lord pardoned him; yet he laid a curse upon David's house. See Amnon and Tamar, 2 Sa. 13, p. 362; Absalom's rebellion, 2 Sa. 18, p. 427.

Solomon, son of Uriah's wife, is born, and named by David; also named Jedidiah and Solomon by the Lord.

2 Sa. 11—1 And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead,

and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

---

2 Sa. 12—1 And the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

(2 Sa. 16—22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

2 Sa. 20—3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.)

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was

dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou has done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD. p. 266.

1 Chr. 22—9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

ABSALOM'S REBELLION.

Battle between the armies of Absalom and David. Absalom and 20,000 men slain. To more fully understand the rebellion of Absalom read 2 Sa., chapters 15–20.

2 Sa. 18—1 And David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him, there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand,

yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

31 And Cushi came; and said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

Saul's seven sons hanged to satisfy the Gibeonites. See also Jos. 9. 3, and the battle of Gibeon, Jos. 10, p. 407.

A battle with the Philistines, in which David "waxed faint." "Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel."

FOUR GIANTS SLAIN.

2 Sa. 21—1 Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah:)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. 1 Sa. 20. 18-42, p. 359.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for

Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite:

(1 Sa. 18—19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

1 Sa. 25—44 But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish. See 2 Sa. 3. 13, 14.)

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the beginning of barley harvest.

15 The Philistines had war again with Israel; and David and his servants fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai succoured him, and smote the Philistine. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: Then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan, a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staf. of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and his servants.

David's mighty men of war. See also Joab, commander-in-chief of David's army, and Uriah, one of the mighty men, 2 Sa. 11, p. 425.

2 Sa. 23—8 These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite: he lifted up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

(1 Chr. 11—11 And of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, a Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time.)

9 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory. Vrs. 15-17, p. 302.

18 And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, who had done many acts, he slew two lionlike men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. p. 402.

Battles fought by the kings of the divided Jewish nation—Judah and Israel—from 976 to 588 B.C., when Jerusalem was taken

and burnt by Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, see 2 Ki. 25, p. 34, and 2 Ki. 15. 18, 24, p. 466. Also history of the Hebrew, Israelite, or Jew, p. 332.

A GREAT BATTLE BETWEEN JEWISH BROTHERS.

Abijah, son of Rehoboam, king of Judah, with an army of 400,000 men defeated Jeroboam king of Israel with an army of 800,000 men, and slew 500,000 of his Jewish brothers, all with the help of the Lord.

2 Chr. 13—1 Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. p. 203.

Asa, king of Judah, with 580,000 men defeated Zerah the Ethiopian with 1,000,000 men and 300 chariots.

2 Chr. 14—8 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with a host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD, and said, LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

Battle of the hills and battle of the plain, 127,000 slain. See also death of king Ahab, 1 Ki. 22. 29, p. 374.

1 Ki. 20—1 And Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he said unto his servants, Set yourselves in ar-

ray. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 And, behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, and put captains in their rooms.

26 And at the return of the year, Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians a hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left.

Jehoshaphat's army of 1,160,000 men.

2 Chr. 17—12 And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah. p. 294.

Jehoshaphat's singing battle, or the Lord's battle.

2 Chr. 20—1 It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other besides the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

14 Then upon Jahaziel, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Je-

rusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: for the LORD will be with you.

20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watchtower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped. p. 267.

The king of Israel, Judah, and Edom fought against the king of Moab. Water miraculously supplied. "Moab to the spoils."

2 Ki. 3—6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

16 And Elisha said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

The Syrian army sent to apprehend Elisha was struck with blindness. The Syrian army sent against Samaria was frightened away by the Lord.

2 Ki. 6—8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel.

13 And he said, Go and spy where Elisha is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

18 And Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver. p. 82, 83.

2 Ki. 7—1 Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

3 And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again,

and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

14 And the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messen gers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

Amaziah with an army of 300,000 men defeated the children of Seir, 23,000 slain.

2 Chr. 25—5 Amaziah gathered Judah together: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

120,000 Jews slain in one day, because they had forsaken the Lord. The children of Israel carried away captive of their own brethren 200,000.

2 Chr. 28—6 Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil

clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

An angel of the Lord smote 185,000 Assyrians in one night. See also 2 Chr. 32. 21, Is. 37. 36.

2 Ki. 19—20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a blank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city.

34 For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: ai dwhen they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and re turned, and dwelt at Nineveh

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

For the last battles fought by the Jewish kings, see 2 Ki. 15, 18, and 24, p. 466, and 2 Ki. 25, p. 34.

The last and greatest battle that is yet to be fought, see Re. 16. 14-16, p. 533, and the following.

Gog's army, Israel's victory, feast of the fowls. See also Re. 19. 11-21, p. 535, and 20. 8, p. 120.

Eze. 38—1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shall come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Eze. 39—1 Therefore, son of man, prophecy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O God, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and thine arrows out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it, The valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah.

17 And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

WHORE, HARLOT, STRANGE WOMEN.

King Solomon and the two harlots with the living and dead child. The woman taken in adultery, etc. Rahab the harlot, Jos. 2 and 6, p. 405; Delilah, Ju. 16, p. 358; Amaziah's wife to be a harlot, Am. 7. 17, p. 465; also Mat. 21. 31, 32, p. 204; 1 Co. 6. 15, 16, p. 20; 1 Co. 6. 9, 10, and Ep. 5. 5, p. 142; Re. 17, p. 533; Re. 22. 15, p. 37; Ho. 1, 2, and 3, Eze. 16. 15, and 28. 17, p. 26.

1 Ki. 3—16 Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto king Solomon, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And the third day after I was delivered, this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.

Jno. 8—2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned? but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Le. 19—29 Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

Le. 20—16 If a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the wo-

man, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

Le. 21—9 And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

De. 23—17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

1 Sa. 2—22 Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Pro. 2—10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

Pro. 5—3 For the lips of a strange woman drop as a honeycomb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a twoedged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

Pro. 6—23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life. p. 95.

Pro. 7—1 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of a harlot, and subtile of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I have peace offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with
myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of
love until the morning: let us so-
lace ourselves with loves.
19 For the goodman is not at
home, he is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of mon-
ey with him, and will come
home at the day appointed.
21 With much fair speech she
caused him to yield, with the
flattering of her lips she forced
him.
22 He goeth after her straight-
way, as an ox goeth to the slaugh-
ter, or as a fool to the correction
of the stocks;
23 Till a dart strike through his
liver; as a bird hasteth to the
snare, and knoweth not that it is
for his life.
24 Hearken unto me now there-
fore, O ye children, and attend to
the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline
to her ways, go not astray in her
paths.
26 For she hath cast down many
wounded: yea, many strong men
have been slain by her.
27 Her house is the way to hell,
going down to the chambers of
death.

Pro. 9—13 A foolish woman is
clamorous: she is simple, and
knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door of
her house, on a seat in the high
places of the city,
15 To call passengers who go
right on their ways:
16 Whoso is simple, let him turn
in hither: and as for him that
wanteth understanding, she saith
to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet, and
bread eaten in secret is pleas-
ant.
18 But he knoweth not that the
dead are there; and that her
guests are in the depths of hell.

Pro. 22—14 The mouth of strange
women is a deep pit: he that is
abhorred of the LORD shall fall
therein.

Pro. 23—27 For a whore is a deep
ditch; and a strange woman is a
narrow pit.

Pro. 29—3 Whoso loveth wisdom
rejoiceth his father: but he that
keepeth company with harlots
spendeth his substance.

Pro. 30—20 Such is the way of an
adulterous woman; she eateth,
and wipeth her mouth, and saith,
I have done no wickedness.

Is. 57—3 Draw near hither, ye
sons of the sorceress, the seed of
the adulterer and the whore.
4 Against whom do ye sport
yourselves? against whom make
ye a wide mouth, and draw out
the tongue? are ye not children
of transgression, a seed of false-
hood,

Je. 3—3 Therefore the showers
have been withholden, and there
hath been no latter rain; and
thou hadst a whore's forehead,
thou refusedst to be ashamed.

Je. 5—7 Thy children have for-
saken me, when I had fed them
to the full, they then committed
adultery, and assembled them-
selves by troops in the harlots'
houses.
8 They were as fed horses in the
morning: every one neighed after
his neighbour's wife.

Ho. 4—11 Whoredom and wine
and new wine take away the heart.
13 Therefore your daughters
shall commit whoredom, and your
spouses shall commit adultery.
14 I will not punish your daugh-
ters when they commit whore-
dom, nor your spouses when they
commit adultery: for themselves
are separated with whores, and
they sacrifice with harlots: there-
fore the people that doth not
understand shall fall.

He. 13—4 Marriage is honourable
in all, and the bed undefiled:
but whoremongers and adulterers
God will judge.

Ro. 1—24 Wherefore God also
gave them up to uncleanness,
through the lusts of their own
hearts, to dishonour their own
bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of
God into a lie, and worshipped
and served the creature more
than the Creator, who is blessed
for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them
up into vile affections: for even
their women did change the natu-
ral use into that which is against
nature:
27 And likewise also the men,
leaving the natural use of the
woman, burned in their lust one
toward another; men with men
working that which is unseemly,
and receiving in themselves that
recompense of their error which
was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, inplacable, unmerciful:
32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death.

THE HAUGHTY DAUGHTERS OF ZION.

Is.3—16 Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:
17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.
18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their twinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,
19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings,
21 The rings, and nose jewels.
22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantels, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,
23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.
24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.
26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being desolate shall sit upon the ground.

RESURRECTION OF DRY BONES.

Eze. 37—1 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,
2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.
4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.
5 Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:
6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.
8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.
9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.
10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.
11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.
12 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.
14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it.

MASTER, SLAVE, SERVANT, BONDMEN, BONDWOMEN, ETC.

The Bible does not tell us anything about the beginning of slavery, or how or when it became an established institution, unless we accept the story of Noah cursing his own son Ham; and it is claimed that his deed was so dark, and that the curse was so terrible, that it caused him to change color, and from him sprang the negro race, and they became the first slaves (Ge. 9. 20–25, p. 188). And why should millions of people from that day to this have suffered as slaves for the fault of one man? I suppose it will be much nearer the truth to say that slavery began in a very, very early day, just as soon as selfish, strong-minded man found out that he could control and use to his own advantage his weaker brother, and it made no difference to him whether he was white or black, a blood relation or a stranger; and according to the Bible slavery is to continue to the end of the world (Re. 6. 15, p. 531). The first mention of a slave-owner was Abraham, the man who was called by God to be the father of his chosen people (Ge. 12, 13, 15, and 17, p. 148, 149). And he owned three hundred and eighteen slaves: this was about four hundred years after that terrible curse fell upon Ham (Ge. 14. 14, p. 404.) Slavery is also a divine institution, according to the Bible. God himself gave Moses all the laws in regard buying and selling slaves, their treatment, etc., beginning with the ten commandments (Ex. 20, p. 46; and Ex. 21, Le. 25, De. 15, etc., following). All the prominent and rich men, and in fact any one who was able, owned slaves during Bible days, including the priest and the great apostle Paul. Christ himself never condemned slavery, and his apostles upheld it to the full extent of the laws, and gave instruction as to how they were to be treated, etc.; and it is a well known fact that slavery would be in existence to-day on our own soil, and all over the world, were it only profitable. The lack of profit and not the sympathy of man caused the freedom of the slaves in our own country; and may it ever be thus.

See also, hewers of wood and drawers of water, De. 29. 11, Jos. 9. 27, p. 325; Ge. 17. 12–23, p. 52; Is. 14. 2, p. 469; 2 Ki. 4. 1, p. 376; Mat. 10. 24, 25, p. 459; Mat. 18 and 25, and Lu. 12, 17, 19, p. 445, 447, 510.

Joseph sold as a slave in Egypt by the Lord's decree (Ge. 37 and 45. 4–8, p. 346, 352).

Onesimus, Paul's runaway slave, Philemon, 1. 10–19, called by the Lord to be slaves (1 Co. 7. 20–24, p. 50).

Ex. 21—1 Now these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take another wife, her food, raiment, and duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money. See Ex. 21. 26, 27, p. 87, 291.

Le. 19—20 Whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done; and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

Le. 22—11 If the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

Le. 25—39 And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bondservant:

40 But as a hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

Je. 2—14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborn slave? why is he spoiled?

De. 15—12 And if thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

De. 23—15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

Je. 34—8 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being a Hebrew or a Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant. See 2 Ki. 25, p. 34.

Jo. 3—6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

1 Sa. 25—10 Many servants nowadays break away every man from his master.

1 Ki. 2—39 Two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish king of Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went, and brought his servants from Gath.

Ep. 6—5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Col. 3—22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

Col. 4—1 Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

1 Ti. 6—1 Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to goodliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings.

Tit. 2—9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God.

1 Pe. 2—18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

Ps. 119—17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

Job 3—19 The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.

Job 7—2 A servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and a hireling looketh for the reward of his work;

Job 19—16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.

Pro. 12—9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

Pro. 19—10 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

Pro. 27—18 He that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

Pro 29—19 A servant will not be corrected by words: fo. though he understand he will not answer.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become his son at the length.

Pro. 30—10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

22 For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat.

Ec. 2—7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house. p. 192.

Ec. 7—21 Take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

Ec. 10—7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

Is. 65—13 Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.

Eze. 27—13 Javan, Tubal, Meshech, were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.

Re. 18—13 And beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

La. 5—8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

Mat. 23—10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

Mat. 25—21 Well done, thou good and faithful servant. p. 447.

Lu. 16—13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. p. 448.

Jno. 12—26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

Jno. 13—16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

Ro. 6—16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Ro. 14—4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth.

THE UNMERCIFUL SERVANT.

Mat. 18—23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

1 Co. 7—20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the LORD, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

De. 24—14 Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

THE UNPROFITABLE SERVANT.

Lu. 17—7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty.

Servants be ready at a knock to open to the Lord when he cometh. See also Mat. 24. 42-51, p. 488.

Lu. 12—35 Let your loins be girded, and your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household.

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required.

THE TWO DEBTORS.

Lu. 7—41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

PARABLE OF THE TALENTS.

Mat. 25—14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

THE UNJUST STEWARD.

Lu. 16—1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?
12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? p. 445.

THE LABOURERS IN THE VINEYARD.

Mat. 20—1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, his sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,
4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.
8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.
9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.
11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,
12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong; didst thou not agree with me for a penny?
15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?
16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

PARABLE OF THE SOWER AND THE TARES.

Mat. 13—3 And he spake many things in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;
4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:
5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:
6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.
18 Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;
21 Yet he hath not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it: which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;
38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;
39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.

THE SEED GROWING SECRETLY.

Mar. 4—26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;
27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is brought forth, he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

THE GOOD SAMARITAN.

Lu. 10—25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
26 He said unto him, What is written in the law?
27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. See Le. 19. 18, De. 6. 5, p. 49.
28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.
29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?
30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.
31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.
33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,
34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.
35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.
36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

"When thou art bidden to a wedding sit not down in the highest room." "When you make a feast, call the poor, the lame, and the blind."

Lu. 14—7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

THE GREAT SUPPER.

Lu. 14—16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

The marriage of the king's son. "The Wedding Garment."

Mat. 22—1 Jesus answered them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

HEALING OF THE CENTURION'S SERVANT.

Lu. 7—2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.
3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.
4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:
5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.
6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:
7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.
8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

HEALING OF TWO BLIND MEN.

Mat. 20—30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace.
32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Healing of the paralytic man, the man with the palsy. "Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk."

Mar. 2—3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.
4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.
5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?
8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
9 Whether it is easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?
10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)
11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.
12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

HEALING OF A DEAF AND DUMB MAN.

Healing a dumb man possessed of a devil.

Mar. 7—32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Mat. 9—32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

STILLING OF THE TEMPEST.

Second stilling of the tempest. "Jesus went unto them walking on the sea."

Mar. 4—36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

Mat. 14—22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

HEALING OF THE NOBLEMAN'S SON.

Jno. 4—46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth,

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

HEALING OF THE INFIRM MAN.

The angel at the pool of Bethesda. "Rise, take up thy bed and walk."

Jno. 5—1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

THE MIRACULOUS DRAUGHT OF FISHES.

Lu. 5—4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and

help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

Jesus healed the multitudes of lame, blind, dumb, and sick people.

Mat. 15—30 And great multitudes came unto Jesus, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, and they glorified the God of Israel.

The two women with wings, not angels. See also Re. 12. 14, p. 62, and angels p. 7.

Zec. 5—5 Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it a house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base. p. 56.

THE ISSUE OF BLOOD.

Mar. 5—25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

Healing of Simon's mother-in-law.

Lu. 4—38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

Healing of the woman with the spirit of infirmity.

Lu. 13—11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And, when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.
15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?
17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

MARTHA AND MARY.

Lu. 10—38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.
39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.
40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:
42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

THE LOST PIECE OF MONEY.

Lu. 15—8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?
9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

Jesus revealeth himself unto a woman of Samaria at Jacob's well.

Jno. 4—5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.
8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.
10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.
11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou 'hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?
12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?
13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:
14 But whosover drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband.
18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now

hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know that we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him aught to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

RAISING OF JAIRUS' DAUGHTER.

Mar. 5—22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

RAISING OF THE WIDOW'S SON.

Lu. 7—11 And Jesus went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

RAISING OF LAZARUS.

Jno. 11—1 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

11 And after that he saith, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave.. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

THE TRUE LIGHT.

Jno. 1—1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.
6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.
7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.
8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.
9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father.)

Lu. 1—79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

The twelve apostles chosen and sent forth to preach, etc. See also Mat. 26. 56 and Mar. 14. 50, p. 514; Jno. 6. 60–66, p. 507; 1 Co. 12. 29, p. 20. The seventy disciples set forth, Lu. 10. 1–20.

Mat. 10—1 And when Jesus had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;
3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;
4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.
8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.
9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;
10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.
11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.
12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.
13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.
14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.
15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of

Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues:

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

Mar. 3—14 And Jesus ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

Lu. 6—13 And Jesus called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

Jno. 6—70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve. See Lu. 22, Mat. 26, and Jno. 13, p. 512. Mat. 27 and Ac. 1, p 515.

MATTHIAS CHOSEN APOSTLE IN PLACE OF JUDAS.

Ac. 1—23 They appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles. Paul the apostle, 1 Co. 15. 3-10, p. 524; Ac. 9. and 2 Co. 11, p. 526.

Lu. 14—26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, mother, wife, and children, brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Jno. 13—34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Ac. 11—26 And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Is. 8—16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

Christ's address to the rich young man. See also Lu. 18. 18.

THE APOSTLES' KINGDOM AND THRONES.

Mat. 19—16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young main saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

Strife among the apostles. Their kingdom and thrones.

Lu. 22—24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them: and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greater among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Zebedee's children, James and John (two of the apostles), make their request. See also Mark 10. 35.

Mat. 20—20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

FATE OF THE APOSTLES.

The Bible tells us nothing about the death of the apostles, although they were all dead at least two hundred years before the New Testament was compiled, except James, the brother of John, and Judas Iscariot. James was put to death by command of Herod, see Ac. 12. 1, 2, p. 527; and Judas, according to the book of Matthew, hanged himself, see Mat. 27. 5, p. 515. Yet in the books of Acts it is stated that "he fell headlong and burst asunder, and that all his bowels gushed out in the field which he had bought with the money that he received for betraying Jesus Christ, see Acts 1. 18, p. 515. As to the fate of the other apostles it is claimed that Peter was crucified at Rome.

Andrew was bound to a cross, whence he preached unto the people till he expired.

John was put into a caldron of boiling oil at Rome, and escaped death. He afterwards died a natural death at Ephesus, in Asia.

Philip was hanged up against a pillar at Hieropolis.

Bartholomew was flayed alive by the command of a barbarous king.

Thomas was run through the body with a lance at Caromandel, in the East Indies.

Matthew is supposed to have suffered martyrdom, or was slain with the sword at the city of Ethiopia.

Judas, Jude, Lebbeus, or Thaddeus was shot to death with arrows.

James, the brother or cousin of Jesus, was thrown from a pinnacle or wing of the temple, and then beaten to death with a fuller's club.

Simon Zelotes, the Canaanite, was crucified in Persia.

Matthias, the apostle chosen in place of Judas Iscariot, was first stoned and then beheaded.

Paul was beheaded at Rome by the tyrant Nero.

Luke was hanged upon an olive tree in Greece.

Mark was dragged through the streets of Alexandria, in Egypt, till he expired.

Meeting of Jesus and Nathanael.

Jno. 1—43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

THE WIDOW'S MITE.

Mar. 12—41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS.

Lu. 16—19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

The rich man and the poor man, according to James. "Be patient and swear not, no matter how much you may be afflicted and oppressed." "Ye have heard of the patience of Job," etc. See the following and Job, p. 381.

Ja. 2—1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts.

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren. Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by which ye are called?

Ja. 5—1 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall

eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

WALK IN THE SPIRIT.

Gal. 5—16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and there are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CAPTIVITY OF THE JEWS FORETOLD. THEIR CAPTIVITY. THEIR RETURN FROM CAPTIVITY. THE REMNANT TO RETURN. THE FIRST COMING OF CHRIST, AND THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST, AND END OF THE WORLD. p. 467–490.

I line up these great Bible mysteries one after the other in the following manner, so as to make them as plain as possible for those who are trying to understand the destined captivity and return of the Jews, and the first and second coming of Christ, and end of the world.

Captivity of the Jews foretold, and the cause of their captivity. See also Le. 26. 33, p. 162; De. 30. 1-20, p. 166; De. 28. 25, 36, p. 163, 164; and all of Le. 26 and De. 28, p. 161-165; and Is. 1. 1-24, p. 34; Am. 9. 1-4, p. 107.

2 Ki. 21—10 And the LORD spake by his prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies:

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; besides his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin.

Je. 15—1 Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD: Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword: and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

Je. 25—1 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the

bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. See Je. 29. 10, p. 475.

12 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

Je. 32—28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against the city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. 2 Ki. 25, p. 34.

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day, that I should remove it from before my face;

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Is. 39—5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

Am. 7—10 Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was a herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit:

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shalt be a harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

Ho. 13—16 Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CAPTIVITY OF THE JEWS OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH.

After the death of Solomon the Jewish nation was divided (the beginning of their downfall), and the tribes of Judah and Benjamin made Rehoboam, son of Solomon, their king, and he was known as the king of Judah, and dwelt in Jerusalem; and the other ten tribes made Jeroboam, son of Nebat, their king, and he was known as the king of Israel, and dwelt in Shechem. Hence, the kings of Judah and Israel, see p. 332.

2 Ki. 15—29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Napthali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

2 Ki. 18—9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them. p. 293.

2 Ki. 24—10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

17 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah. See 2 Ki. 25, p. 34. You will find another account of the captivity of the Jews in 2 Chr. 36; Je. 39 and 52.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

Return of the Jews from Babylon after their seventy years' sojourn there. The following, Ezr. 2, is the only account given in the Bible of the number of Jews that returned to either Jerusalem or Samaria, of all who were captured, except Ne. 7. 6-73, which is a duplicate of Ezr. 2 following.

Ezr. 2—1 Now these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Zeraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

64 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

Prophecies in regards the first coming of Christ. (See Christ's various names and titles, p. 503.)

The call of the Gentiles. The remnant to return and the restoration of Israel and Judah. The Jews to be a united people, and their country to be restored to its former power, greatness, and glory, and Christ to be their king, and reign over them forever (Mi. 4. 7, p. 468; Lu. 1. 33, p. 497). This is what the Jews believed, and what they still believe, and exactly what the old Bible taught them to believe. See also Is. 1. 26, 27, p. 34; Da. 2. 44, p. 389; Da. 7. 27, p. 394, and 7. 9, 10, p. 17, and Jo. 2. 3, p. 71, 72; Birth of Jesus Christ, Mat. 1 and 2 and Lu. 1 and 2, p. 496, 498; Christ's Kingdom, p. 143; Christ as an angel, and Christ before the world was, p. 490–496. See Shiloh, the first name ascribed to Christ, or to the Lord who was to come, to be king over the Jews forever, Ge. 49. 10, following; also note verse 11 of Ge. 49 and Mat. 21. 2, p. 511.

JUDAH'S BLESSING FROM HIS FATHER JACOB.

Ge. 49—1 And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

8 Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

Is. 2—1 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. Jo. 3. 10, p. 72.

Mi. 4—1 But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountains of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever. Jno. 12. 34, p. 197.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

Is. 4—1 And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwellingplace of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

Is. 7—10 Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

19 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

Is. 9—5 Every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a child is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment

and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Is. 10—20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

Is. 11—1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. Is. 65. 25, p. 78.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, Pathros, Cush, Elam, Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod.

16 And there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

Is. 14—1 For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were: and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve.

Is. 27—12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

Is. 28—5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residence of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

Is. 32—1 Behold, a King shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceful habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

Is. 35—1 The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. p. 319.

Is. 40—1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountains; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Is. 42—1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another.

9 Behold, the former things, are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them. p. 23.

Is. 49—1 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: yet surely my judgment is with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst: neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

Is. 50—4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

Is. 51—3 The LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her

wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

9 Awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD: as in the ancient days. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon? [Rahab, a name given to Egypt.]

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

Is. 52—1 Awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

(Na. 1—15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.)

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

Is. 53—1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one

to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken,

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Is. 55—1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

Is. 59—20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 This is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever. p. 102.

Is. 61—1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound. Lu. 4. 18, p. 506.

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your ploughmen and your vinedressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

Is. 62—1 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee.

10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

Is. 63—1 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to behold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

Je. 16—14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

Je 23—5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land. p. 272.

Je. 24—5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the LORD; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

Je. 29—10 Thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. Je. 25. 11, p. 465.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

Je. 30—1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

9 They shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

Je. 31—1 At the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchman upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. p. 203.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was a husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Je. 33—7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our Righteousness.

17 For thus saith the LORD; David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

Je. 46—27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

Eze. 11—16 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Reproof of the shepherds (the priests of Israel, the Jewish priests) for letting the flock (the people) go astray. The new shepherd, David. Plant of renown, —names attributed to Christ.

Eze. 34—2 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

23 And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

Eze. 36—24 I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

Eze. 37—21 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore. See Eze. 37. 1-14, p. 440.

Eze. 39—23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD. See Eze. 39, p. 436.

The Messiah, the Prince to come. Christ claimed that he was Messiah. See Jno. 4. 25, 26, p. 456.

Da. 9—1 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. (See rebuilding of the temple and wall of Jerusalem, Ezr. 1 and 3. 8, Hag. 1 and 2, and Ne. 1–5, and 12.)

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

Ho. 1—10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

Ho. 3—4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

Am. 9—11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

Mi. 5—1 Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers:

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

Mi. 2—12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

Zep. 3—8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.
15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.
16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.
17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.
18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.
19 At that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.
20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

Zec. 2—4 Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.
6 Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.
7 Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.
8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.
9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants.
10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.
11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.
12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

Joshua, the high priest. The Branch (supposed to be Christ) is promised.

Zec. 3—1 And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.
2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?
3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.
4 And he spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.
5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments.
6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,
7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.
8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.
9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.

Zec. 6—9 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;
11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest;
12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:
13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.
14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.
15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

Zec. 8—1 Again the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.
3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called A city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, The holy mountain.
4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.
5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.
6 Thus saith the LORD; If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.
7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;
8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.
22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.
23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

Zec. 9—9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. Mat. 21. 5, p. 511.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.
16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.
17 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Zec. 10—5 And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.
6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God.
7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be

glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them; and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and place shall not be found for them.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

Zec. 11—7 And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands.

10 And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel. p. 271.

Zec. 12—2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

Zec. 13—1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophecy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am a husbandman; for man

taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. Mat. 26. 31, p. 512.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

Zec. 14—1 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark:

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to wor-

ship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.
18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the bowls before the altar.
21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

Mal. 3—1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.
2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:
3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.
4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.
5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.
6 For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.
7 Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. Be ye said, Wherein shall we return?
8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.
9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.
10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.
11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.
12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.
13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?
14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?
15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.
16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.
17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.
18 Then shall he return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Mal. 4—1 For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn

them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Second coming of Christ and end of the world. The last days, etc. See also Is. 65. 17, 66. 22, 51. 6, 2 Pe. 3. 10-13, and Ec. 1. 4, p. 114, 115; Mat. 13. 49, p. 116; Jno. 6. 39, 40, p. 248, and 6. 54, p. 176; 12. 34, p. 197; Re. 6. 12-17, p. 530; Re. 16. 15, p. 533; Re. 21. 1, p. 36; and 2 Ti. 3. 1-9; and Mar. 13.

Mat. 24—3 And as Jesus sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nations shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.) Da. 12, p. 247; Da. 8. 13, p. 394.

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

(Lu. 21—24 And they shall fall by the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. See Re. 11. 2, p. 285.)

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say, Here is Christ; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, He is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the trib-

ulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Lu. 17—20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man,

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire

and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
32 Remember Lot's wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.
34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together. See Lu. 21.

THE LAST JUDGMENT.

Mat. 25—31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:
33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?
40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:
42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave them no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

---

1 Th. 4—13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.
16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

2 Pe. 3—3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. p. 115.

Re. 1—1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. p. 253.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake. And I saw seven golden candlesticks. p. 258.

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire. Da. 7. 9, p. 17.

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, and his voice as the sound of many waters. Re. 2. 18.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. p. 258.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Christ as an angel, and Christ before the world was. p. 490 to 496.

The old Bible makes no mention of Christ, under the name of Christ, either as an angel or as the Son of God; in fact, there is no mention made in the old Bible of a Son of God. The angels are classed as sons of God, Job. 38. 7, p. 8; men as sons of God, Ge. 6. 2, p. 185; Christians as sons of God, p. 43; and the children of Israel as sons of God, Ho. 1. 10, p. 480. For all names attributed to Christ (or to the one who was to come to be the king of the Jews) in the old or new Bible, see Christ's various names and titles, p. 503. Jesus Christ is the name of the son of Mary, the wife of Joseph, Mat. 1. 18-21, p. 496. Luke says, supposed to be the son of Joseph, Lu. 3. 23, p. 499. Christ himself said that he was the Son of God. (Mar. 14—61 Again the high priest asked him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am.

Jno. 10—36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? See also Jno. 9. 35-37, Mat. 16. 16, p. 508.)

And also that he was with God before the world was, Jno. 17. 5, p. 496. Micah, in writing about the future ruler of Israel who was to come out of Bethlehem, said, "Whose goings forth have been of old, from everlasting," Mi. 5. 2, p. 481.

It is claimed by some people that Christ, the son of Mary, was that ruler; and it is also claimed by other people that he was not that ruler. Those who are interested in this subject can find all the information the Bible gives on it in the first and second coming of Christ, p. 467-490. Christ, the son of Mary, said that Abraham "rejoiced to see his day, and saw it, and was glad," see Jno. 8. 56, p. 496, and Ge. 18. 1-8, p. 491. In Ge. 18. 1-8, it says the Lord appeared unto Abraham, and Christian Bible writers tell us that that Lord was Jesus Christ, the angel. At any rate, it appears that Abraham was glad to see the Lord, and entertained him and his two companions in a very hospitable manner; and they did eat and drink what Abraham set before them. It is supposed that this is the meeting that Christ referred to in Jno. 8. 56, p. 496. But how could he be that Lord whom Abraham entertained nineteen hundred years before he was born of the Virgin Mary? It is claimed (and that is all) that Christ, the son of Mary, was possessed of the spirit of the Lord, the angel; or, at least, was born with that spirit in him. If this was so, then what became of the Lord, the angel? The Bible does not explain this; and it does not seem to be understood by any person, except the paid teachers, and a certain few who have gained their knowledge from those teachers. It is also claimed that Christ was the angel, the Lord, wh from heaven stayed the hand of Abraham when he was about to slay his son Isaac Ge. 22. 10, p. 492), and the man who wrestled all night with Jacob, and changed his name to Israel (hence th children of Israel), and also caused the sinew of Jacob's thigh to shrink; and "the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh unto this day" (Ge. 32. 24-32, p. 492). The Lord, the angel Christ, also appeared unto Moses in a burning bush (see Ex. 3. 2, p. 150) (and a short time after that meeting, the Lord sought to kill him) (Ex. 4. 24, p. 151; see also Ex. 23. 20, p. 405), and to Joshua, as the captain of the Lord's host (Jos. 5. 14, p. 492), and to the children of Israel in Bochim (Ju. 2. 1, p. 492), and to Gideon, and gave him the sign of the Fleece of Wool, and also instructed him how to defeat the Midianites, with three hundred men, armed with pitchers, lamps, and swords, which he did; "for there fell one hundred and twenty thousand men that drew swords" (see Ju. 6-8, p. 493-495). Christ also appeared as an angel to Manoah and his wife, and promised them a son,—Samson,—"Who was to begin to deliver the children of Israel out of the hand of the Philistines." Then Manoah offered a burnt offering unto the Lord; "and it came to pass when the flame went up toward heaven, from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar" (Ju. 13. 2-24, p. 495). See also the Lord's promise to Abraham and Sarah (Ge. 17 and 18, p. 180), and Abraham intercedeth for Sodom (Ge. 18. 20-33).

Ge. 18—1 And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;

2 And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man to dress it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. p. 180.

Ge. 22—1 And it came to pass, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him,

2 Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto his father, and said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering.

9 And they came to the place; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said,

12 Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

13 And Abraham looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering. vrs. 15-18, p. 263.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beersheba; and dwelt there.

Ge. 32—24 Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the break of day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh.

Jos. 5—13 When Joshua was by Jericho, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so. p. 406.

Ju. 2—1 And an Angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the Angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

Ju. 6—11 And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, O my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee? p. 120.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

36 And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth besides, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

Je. 7—1 Then Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together, and pursued after the Midianites.

Ju. 8—4 And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east; for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth,

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna. p. 266.

28 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

Ju. 13—2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

JESUS CHRIST BEFORE THE WORLD WAS.

Mi. 5—2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah,

yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. p. 481.

Jno. 6—36 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

Jno. 8—42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.
53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?
54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:
55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.
56 Your father Abrahamrejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.
57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?
58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

Jno. 17—5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

1 Pe. 1—18 Ye were not redeemed with corruptible things,
19 But with the precious blood of Christ:
20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world.

BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST.

Mat. 1—18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.
19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.
20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,
23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Is. 7. 14, p. 468.
24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:
25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.
Mat. 2—1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,
2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.
3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.
5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,
6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for

out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. Mi. 5. 2, p. 481.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. (vrs. 16–18 and Je. 31. 15–17, p. 203.)

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Lu. 1—26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came, and said, Hail, that thou art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. Is. 9. 6, p. 468.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible,

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. p. 501.

Lu. 2—1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord.) Ex. 13. 2, p. 25.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.
49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?
50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.
51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.
52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Genealogy of Jesus Christ by Matthew and Luke. You will see that these two writers differ very materially in tracing up the genealogy of Christ; yet neither one of them explain why they say, God was the father of Jesus Christ (Mat. 1. 18-20 and Lu. 1. 32, 35, p. 496, 497), and then trace his genealogy back from Joseph, who was not his father. Other writers say, Jesus Christ the son of David, and also the Scribes and Pharisees called him the son of David, and Christ questioned them for so doing; for he himself said, He was the son of God. See the following and Mar. 14. 61-62 and Jno. 10. 36, p. 514, 109. The prophets wrote about the coming of Christ, or at least the one who was to come and rule over Israel, as the branch. "I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper," Je. 23. 5 following; and also "David my servant shall be king over them," Eze. 37. 24, p. 479. See also first coming of Christ, p. 467, etc.

Mat. 1—1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;
3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;
5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;
6 And Jesse begat David; and David begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;
7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;
8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;
9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;
10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;
11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:
12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;
13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;
14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;
15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;
16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

Lu. 3—23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,
24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,
25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,
26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,
28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,
29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,
30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,
31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,
32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,
33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda (see Ge. 38. 29, 346),
34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,
35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,
36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,
37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,
38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

Ac. 13—22 And the LORD raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. 1 Sa. 13. 14, p. 417.
23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus.

Ro. 1—3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;
4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. See 2 Pe. 3. 15, 16, p. 280; Mar. 14, Jno. 10, p. 490.

Re. 22—16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

Mat. 22—41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 If David then called him Lord, how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

Mar. 12—35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?
36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

Lu. 20—41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?
42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

Ps. 110—1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. p. 223.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall he lift up the head.

Je. 23—5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Birth of John the Baptist, Christ's second cousin, see Lu. 1. 26, p. 497.

Lu. 1—5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well stricken in years.
8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,
11 There appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.
15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.
16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men. p. 497.
39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;
40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
59 And on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

John the Baptist said to be Elias by Christ. John himself said he was not Elias,—Elijah.

Mat. 11—2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. See Mal. 3. 1, p. 486.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.

Mal. 4—5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD. p. 487.

Mat. 17—10 And his disciples asked him, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

Jno. 1—19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us.

23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

Is. 40—3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Mat. 3, p. 27.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. p. 113.

DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.

Mar. 6—17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

CHRIST'S VARIOUS NAMES AND TITLES.

Alpha and Omega, Re. 1. 8, p. 11; 22. 13, p. 536.
Amen, Re. 3. 14.
Ancient of Days, Da. 7. 9, 10, 22, p. 17, 394.
Angel of the Lord, Ge. 22. 11 and Ju. 2. 1, p. 492; Ex. 3. 2, p. 150.
Apostle, He. 3. 1.
Arm of the Lord, Is. 53. 1, p. 472.
Branch, Is. 4. 2, p. 468; Is. 11. 1, p. 469; Je. 23. 5, p. 474; Zec. 3. 8, p. 482; 6. 12, p. 483.
Bread of Life, Jno. 6. 35, 48, p. 507.
Bridegroom, Mat. 9. 15 and Jno. 3. 29, p. 29.
Bishop, 1 Pe. 2. 25, p. 272.
Captain, Jos. 5. 14, p. 492; He. 2. 10, p. 256.
Corner-stone, Is. 28. 16, Ro. 9. 33, 1 Pe. 2. 6–8, Ep. 2. 20, p. 259.
Commander, Is. 55. 4, p. 473.
Counsellor, Is. 9. 6, p. 468.
David, Je. 30. 9, p. 475; Eze. 34. 23, p. 478; Eze. 37. 24, p. 479; Ho. 3. 5, p. 480.
Daysman, Job 9. 33, p. 71.
Dayspring, Job 38. 12 and Lu. 1. 78, p. 71.
Deliverer, Ro. 11. 26, p. 326.
Door, Jno. 10. 7, 9, p. 270.
Elect, Is. 42. 1, p. 470.
Emmanuel, Is. 7. 14, p. 468; Mat. 1. 23, p. 496.
Faithful Witness, Re. 1. 5, p. 253.
Faithful and True, Re. 19. 11, p. 535.
First and Last, Re. 1. 11, 17, p. 490; Re. 22. 13, p. 536.
God, Is. 9. 6, p. 468; Is. 40. 9, p. 470.
Governor, Mat. 2. 6, p. 496.
Head of the Church, Ep. 5. 23–32, p. 208.
High Priest, He. 3. 1–6, He. 5. 1–10, p. 224.
Holy One, Ps. 16. 10, Ac. 2. 27, 31, p. 117; Lu. 4. 34, p. 59.
Horn of Salvation, Ps. 18. 2, p. 250; Lu. 1. 69, p. 132.
King, Ps. 2, 6, p. 143; Zec. 9. 9 and Mat. 21. 5, p. 483, 511.
Lamb of God, Jno. 1. 29, p. 252; Re. 5. 6, 12, p. 17; 7. 17, p. 286.
Leader, Is. 55. 4, p. 473.
Life, Jno. 11. 25, p. 457; 14. 6, p. 135.
Light, Jno. 8. 12 and 9. 5, p. 135; Jno. 1. 1–14, p. 458.
Lion, Re. 5. 5, p. 17.
Lord, Ge. 18. 1, p. 491; Jno. 1. 23, etc., Is. 40. 3, p. 502; Je. 23. 6, p. 474.
Mediator, 1 Ti. 2. 5, p. 104; He. 12. 24, p. 116.
Melchizedek, Ge. 14, He. 7, p. 223.
Messenger, Mal. 3. 1, p. 486.
Messiah, Da. 9. 25, 26; Jno. 4. 25, p. 456.
Morning Star, Re. 22. 16, p. 536.
Nazarene, Mat. 2. 23, p. 497.
Only Begotten, Jno. 1. 18, p. 107; Jno. 3. 16, p. 316; Jno. 3. 18, p. 175.
Passover, 1 Co. 5. 7, p. 181.
Plant, Eze. 34. 29, p. 478.
Prince of Peace, Is. 9. 6, p. 468.
Prince of Life, Ac. 3. 15, p. 147.
Prince of the Kings of the Earth, Re. 1. 5, p. 253.

Prophet, De. 18. 18, Jno. 5. 46, p. 223; Lu. 24. 19, p. 522.
Redeemer, Job 19. 25, Is. 47. 4, 59. 20, p. 251.
Refiner, Mal. 3. 3, p. 486.
Resurrection and Life, Jno. 11. 25, p. 457.
Rock, 1 Co. 10. 4, p. 256.
Root and Offspring of David, Re. 22. 16, p. 536.
Ruler, Mi. 5. 2, p. 481.
Saviour, Lu. 2. 11, p. 498.
Servant, Is. 42. 1, p. 470.
Shepherd, Is. 40. 10, 11, p. 470; Eze. 34. 23, p. 478; Jno. 10. 11, 14, p. 270; He. 13. 20, 1 Pe. 5. 4, and 1 Pe. 2. 25, p. 272; Zec. 13. 7 and Mat. 26. 31, p. 485.
Shiloh, Ge. 49. 10, p. 467.
Son of God, Da. 3. 25, p. 391; Mat. 3. 17 and Lu. 3. 22, p. 28; Mar. 5. 7, p. 60; Mat. 14. 33, p. 452; 27. 54, p. 518; Mar. 14. 61, 62, and Jno. 10. 36, p. 514, 109; Lu. 1. 35, p. 497; 1 Jno. 4. 15, p. 51; 1 Jno. 5. 5, p. 316; 1 Jno. 5. 10–12, p. 177; Re. 2. 18, Jno. 1. 49, p. 461.
Son of Man, Mat. 16. 13, p. 508; 18. 11, p. 256; Jno. 1. 51, p. 462.
Son of David, Mat. 12. 23, p. 60; Mat. 22. 42–45, p. 500.
Son of Joseph, Lu. 2. 48, and 3. 23, p. 499; Jno. 1. 45, p. 461.
Star, Nu. 24. 17, p. 257; Re. 22. 16, p. 536.
Stone of Israel, Ge. 49. 24, p. 399.
Sun of Righteousness, Mal. 4. 2, p. 487.
The Everlasting Father, Is. 9. 6, p. 468.
The Mighty God, Is. 9. 6, p. 468.
True, Re. 19. 11, p. 535.
Truth, Jno. 14. 6, p. 135.
Vine, Jno. 15. 1, p. 507.
Way, Jno. 14. 6, p. 135.
Witness, Is. 55. 4, p. 473.
Wonderful, Is. 9. 6, p. 468.
Word, Jno. 1, p. 458; Re. 19. 13, p. 535.

THE PARABLES OF JESUS CHRIST.

The Sower, Mat. 13. 3, p. 448.
The Tares, Mat. 13. 24, p. 448.
The Mustard Seed, Mat. 13. 31, p. 115.
The Leaven, Mat. 13. 33, p. 115,
The Draw Net, Mat. 13. 47, p. 115.
The Lost Sheep, Lu. 15. 4, p. 271.
The Lost Piece of Money, Lu. 15. 8, p. 455.
The Prodigal Son, Lu. 15. 11, p. 204.
The Pharisee and the Publican, Lu. 18. 10, p. 233.
The Two Sons, Mat. 21. 28, p. 204.
The Hid Treasure, Mat. 13. 44, p. 115.
The Pearl of Great Price, Mat. 13. 45, p. 115.
The Marriage of the King's Son, Mat. 22. 1, p. 450.
The Great Supper, Lu. 14. 16, p. 450.
The Wicked Husbandmen of the Vineyard, Lu. 20. 9, p. 511.
The Talents, Mat. 25. 14, p. 447.
The Pounds, Lu. 19. 12, p. 510.
The Barren Fig-tree, Lu. 13. 6, p. 288.
The Labourers in the Vineyard, Mat. 20. 1, p. 448.
The Good Samaritan, Lu. 10, p. 449.
The Unmerciful Servant, Mat. 18. 23, p. 445.
The Two Debtors, Lu. 7, p. 446.
The Unjust Steward, Lu. 16, p. 447.
The Rich Man and Lazarus, Lu. 16. 19, p. 462.
The Ten Virgins, Mat. 25. 1, p. 29.
The Importunate Widow, Lu. 18. 3, p. 139.
The Friend at Midnight, Lu. 11. 5, p. 91.
The Seed growing secretly, Mar. 4. 26, p. 449.
The Rich Man and the Greater Barns, Lu. 12. 16, p. 29.
The Unprofitable Servant, Lu. 17. 7, p. 446.

THE MIRACLES OF JESUS CHRIST.

Water turned into Wine, Jno. 2. 1, p. 304.
Healing the Nobleman's Son, Jno. 4. 46, p. 453.
Cleansing of Lepers, Mar. 1, Lu. 17, p. 397.
Healing of the Centurion's Servant, Lu. 7. 2, p. 451.
Casting out of Unclean Spirits, Lu. 4. 33, p. 59.
Man with the Dropsy healed, Lu. 14. 1, p. 67.
Healing of Simon's Mother-in-law, Lu. 4. 38, p. 454.
Stilling of the Tempest, p. 452.
The Gadarene Demoniac, Mar. 5. 2, p. 60.
Healing of the Paralytic Man, the Man with the Palsy healed, Mar. 2, p. 451.
Raising of Jarius's Daughter, Mar. 5. 22, p. 456.
Raising of Lazarus, Jno. 11, p. 457.
Raising of the Widow's Son, Lu. 7. 11, p. 457.

Healing of the Infirm Man, Jno. 5. 1, p. 453.
Healing of the Withered Hand, Mar. 3. 1, p. 126.
Healing of the Woman with the Spirit of Infirmity, Lu. 13. 11, p. 454.
Healing of a Demoniac, Mat. 12. 22, p. 60.
Two Blind Men healed, Mat. 9. 27, p. 22.
Healing of a Blind Man, Mar. 8. 22, p. 23.
Healing of a Blind Man on the Sabbath, Jno. 9. 1, p. 23.
Healing of Two Blind Men, Mat. 20. 30, p. 451.
Healing of Blind Bartimeus, Mar. 10. 46, p. 23.
Healing of a Deaf and Dumb Man, Mar. 7, 32, p. 452.
The Lunatic Son healed, Mat. 17. 14, p. 60.
Healeth a Dumb Man possessed of a Devil, Mat. 9. 32, p. 452.
The Issue of Blood, Mar. 5. 25, p. 454.
A Devil cast out of the Greek Woman's Daughter, Mar. 7. 25, p. 60.
Feeding of Five Thousand, Mat. 14. 15, p. 84.
Feeding of Four Thousand, Mat. 15. 32, p. 84.
Tribute Money provided, Mat. 17. 24, p. 294.
The Fig Tree cursed, Mat. 21. 18, p. 288.
The Miraculous draught of Fishes, Lu. 5. 4, p. 453.
The last Miracle, Jno. 18. 10 and Lu. 22. 51, p. 514.

Jesus Christ, from before the world was to his death, resurrection, and ascension.

Prophecies in regards his First Coming, p. 467.
His Various Names and Titles, p. 503.
As an Angel, and before the World was, p. 490–496.
His Birth, Mat. 1 and 2 and Lu. 1 and 2, p. 496.
In the Temple with the Doctors at twelve years of age, Lu. 2. 42–46, p. 498.
His Geneology, Mat. 1 and Lu. 3, p. 499.
His Baptism, Mat. 3. 1, p. 27.
Tempted by the Devil, and his fast of forty days and forty nights, Mat. 4. 1, p. 59.
His Sermon on the Mount, Mat. 5, 6, and 7.
On giving Alms, Mat. 6. 1, p. 11. In regard Prayer, the Lord's Prayer, Mat. 6. 5 and Lu. 11. 1, p. 232.
His Sermon in the Synagogue in Nazareth, where the Jews tried to kill him, Lu. 4. 16, p. 506.
Levi (Matthew) called, who made him a feast, Lu. 5. 27, p. 78.
The Twelve Apostles chosen and sent forth to preach, Mat. 10, Mar. 3, and Lu. 6, p. 458.
His Statement in regard John the Baptist, Mat. 11. 2, 17. 10, and Jno. 1. 19, p. 502.
In regard the Sabbath Day, Mat. 12. 1, p. 54.
His Parables and Miracles, p. 504.
His meeting with Nathaniel, Jno. 1. 45, p. 461.
With Nicodemus, Jno. 3, p. 25.
With the Woman of Samaria at Jacob's Well, Jno. 4. 5, p. 455.
The Bread of Life, Jno. 6. 32, p. 507.
The Scribes and Pharisees rebuked in regard the Woman taken in Adultery, Jno. 8. 2, p. 437.
The Light of the World, Jno. 8. 12 and 9. 5, p. 135; 12. 46, p. 175; and Jno. 1, p. 458.
The Good Shepherd, Jno. 10, p. 270.
The Disciple's Feet washed by Jesus, Jno. 13. 1, p. 100.
The True Vine, Jno. 15. 1, p. 507.
The Transfiguration, Lu. 9. 28, p. 509.
The Lawyer rebuked and instructed by Jesus questioning him, and relating the Parable of the Good Samaritan, Lu. 10. 25, p. 449.
Entertained by Martha and Mary, Lu. 10. 38, p. 455.
Anointed by Mary, the sister of Martha, the sister of Lazarus, whom he raised to life after being dead four days (Jno. 11, p. 457), and also by Mary Magdalene, Mar. 14, Lu. 7, and Jno. 12, p. 508.
Entertained by Zaccheus, Lu. 19. 1, p. 510.
Blessing Little Children, Mar. 10. 13, p. 201.
The Widow's Mite, Mar. 12. 42, p. 462.
"Who is the Greatest in the kingdom of Heaven," Mat. 18, p. 201.
Answereth the Pharisees concerning Divorcement, Mat. 19. 3, p. 206.

His Address to the Rich Young Man, Mat. 19. 16, p. 460.
Fortelleth his Death and Resurrection, Mat. 16. 21, p. 508.
His Public Entry into the City of Jerusalem, Mat. 21 and Lu. 19. 28, p. 510, 511.
Drives the Traders and the Money Changers out of the Temple, Mat. 21, Mar. 11, Lu. 19, Jno. 2, and Je. 7, p. 284, 285.
Answereth the Sadducees in regard the Resurrection, Mat. 22. 23, p. 207.
The Scribes and Pharisees rebuked, Mat. 23, p. 260, 261.
The Destruction of Jerusalem foretold, Lu. 19. 41, p. 511.
The Second Coming of Christ and End of the World, Mat. 24, Lu. 17, Mat. 25, 1 Th. 4. 13, 2 Pe. 3. 3, and Re. 1. 1-18, p. 487-490.
The Lord's Supper, Lu. 22, Mat. 26, and Jno. 13, p. 512.

Trial, crucifixion, death, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus Christ from the book of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, p. 513.

Age of Jesus Christ as given in the New Testament, Lu. 2. 42, p. 498, Lu. 3. 23, p. 499, and Jno. 8. 57, p. 496. See also Christ before the world was, p. 495, 496.

AFTER HIS ASCENSION.

Ac. 7—55 Stephen, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

Ac. 18—9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace.

Ac. 27—23 There stood by me this night the angel of God,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar. See also Ac. 9. 4, 5, p. 526 and Re. 1. 13, p. 490.

Christ's sermon in the synagogue in Nazareth, where the Jews tried to kill him.

Lu. 4—14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Gallilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. Is. 61, p. 473.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 1 Ki. 17. 9, p. 83.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. 2 Ki. 5, p. 395.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

JESUS THE BREAD OF LIFE.

Jno. 6—31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said, Verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. p. 248.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am that living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said, Verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many of his disciples, when they heard this, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

66 From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

JESUS THE TRUE VINE.

Jno. 15—1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing. vrs. 7., p. 5.

The people's opinion of Christ, and Peter's confession of him. See also Jno. 6. 68, 69.

Christ foretelleth his death and resurrection. See also Mat. 20. 17-19; Mar. 8. 31-33.

Mat. 16—13 Jesus asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man am? Mat. 8, Jno. 12, p. 197.

14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

JESUS ANOINTED BY MARY.

Jno. 12—1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarous was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

Mar. 14—3 And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her. Mat. 26. 6-13.

JESUS ANOINTED BY MARY MAGDALENE.

Lu. 7—36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would

eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisees which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou givest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint; but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

TRANSFIGURATION OF JESUS CHRIST.

Lu. 9—28 And Jesus took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

(Mat. 17—2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.)

(Mar. 9—3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.)

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

REJECTED BY THE SAMARITANS.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? See 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12, p. 375.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

JESUS ENTERTAINED BY ZACCHEUS THE PUBLICAN.

Lu. 19—1 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho,

2 And, behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

PARABLE OF THE POUNDS. THE TEN PIECES OF MONEY.

Lu. 19—11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

Christ's public and triumphal entry into Jerusalem, and the destruction of the city foretold.

Lu. 19—28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering

(Mat. 21—2 Ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. Zec. 9. 9, p. 483.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.)

38 Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he said, I tell you, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Mat. 23—37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

Parable of the Vineyard, the Stone the Builder rejected, etc.

Lu. 20—9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. Mat. 21, p. 259.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

The Lord's Supper (see also communion, 1 Co. 10 and 12, p. 44). Judas betrayeth the Lord Jesus Christ.

Lu. 22—1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

(Mat. 26—15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.)

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

Mat. 26—21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. Zec. 13. 7, p. 485.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I dot deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Jno. 13—18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. Ps. 41. 9, p. 19, and p. 100.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.
21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.
27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.
29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.
30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.
31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

Trial, crucifixion, death, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus Christ, from the books of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John.

Jno. 18—1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden,
Mar. 14—32 Which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray.
33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;
34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee: take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.
Lu. 22—43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.
44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,
46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?
Mat. 26—49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.
Jno. 18—4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?
5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.
6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.
8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:
9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.
(Jno. 17—12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.)

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

(Lu. 22—51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.)

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

Mat. 26—52 Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Lu. 22. 35–38, p. 260.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

(Mar. 14—50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.)

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

(Jno. 18—18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.)

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

(Mar. 14—60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? p. 490.

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands. Is. 50. 6, p. 471.)

69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

Lu. 22—61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

The death of Judas, the unfortunate scapegoat. See also Le. 16. 8, p. 271, and Jno. 6. 70, 71, p. 459.

Mat. 27—1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

(Ac. 1—15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said,

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called, in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

The word "bishoprick" cannot be found in the Old Testament, and David wrote nothing about Judas. There is no mention made of him in the book of Psalms, or in any of the other books of the Old Bible. It is supposed that Peter referred to Ps. 69. 25 and Ps. 109. 8. See p. 222, 283. Yet by reading them you will see that they have no bearing on the case whatever.)

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for us to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. Zec. 11. 12, 13, p. 484.

Jno. 18—28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

(Mat. 27—19 When Pilate was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.)

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I

born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Jno. 19—1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then said Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

(Jno. 10—17 My Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

30 I and my Father are one.)

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away. Mat. 27. 24, p. 24.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

(Mar. 15—21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

(Mat. 27—34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.)

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the trangressors. Is. 53. 12, p. 473.)

(Lu. 23—27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.)

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

(Ps. 22—18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.)

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

(Mat. 27—55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.)

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciples standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home. The disciple whom Jesus loved (John), see Jno. 13. 23, p. 513; and Jno. 21. 20–24, p. 520.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

(Ps. 69—21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.)

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

(Mat. 27—45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

(Ps. 22—1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?)

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.)

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

(Ps. 34—19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous.)

37 And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

(Ps. 22—16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. Zec. 12. 10, p. 484.)

38 And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION OF JESUS CHRIST.

Jno. 20—1 The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.
5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.
6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,
7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.
8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.
10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.
11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,
12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.
13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.
14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.
17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.
18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.
19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
20 And he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. See Zec. 13. 6, p. 485.
21 Then said Jesus again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:
23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosesoever sins ye retain, they are retained.
24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.
28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.
30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:
31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Jno. 21—1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked, and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

Mat. 28—1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:
4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.
9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.
16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Mar. 16—1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.
2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.
3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?
4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.
5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.
8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.
9 Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.
10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.
12 After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.
13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Lu. 24—1 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.
41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?
42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.
43 And he took it, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.
45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,
46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.
50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.
51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:
53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

Ac. 1—1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,
2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:
3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:
4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.
5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized

with the Holy Ghost not many days hence

6 When they were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they to Jerusalem from mount Olivet, which is a sabbath day's journey.

1 Co. 15—3 For I Paul delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

ANTICHRIST. See also Mat. 24. 5, 23, 24, p. 487; Ac. 5, p. 529.

1 Jno. 2—18 Little children, it is the last time; and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

1 Jno. 4—1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God, and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

2 Jno. 1—7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

PETER HEALS A CRIPPLE.

Ac. 3—1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Perer said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

DEATH OF ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA.

Ac. 5—1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

PHILIP AND THE EUNUCH.

Ac. 8—26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopa, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

CONVERSION OF SAUL.

(Ac. 13—9 Saul, who also is called Paul.)

Paul's labours and suffering. See also 1 Co. 2. 2, p. 58; 2 Co. 12. 1-4, p. 116.

Ac. 9—1 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus.

15 For he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples.

---

2 Co. 11—23 I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands. Ac. 9. 25, this page.

Peter healeth Eneas of the palsy, and restoreth Tabitha, or Dorcas, to life.

Ac. 9—32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had

kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.
34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

---

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.
37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.
39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.
40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

Herod kills James, one of the Apostles. Peter in prison; his miraculous deliverance. Herod killed by an angel.

Ac. 12—1 Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.
2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also.
4 And he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.
5 Peter was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.
6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.
7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.
9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.
10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.
12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.
13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.
14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.
15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.
16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.
17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.
18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.
19 And when Herod had sought

for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

Bar-jesus, or Elymas the sorcerer, struck blind by Paul.

Ac. 13—6 And when Barnabas and Saul had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

Paul heals a cripple. The Jews persuaded the people to stone him.

Ac. 14—8 There sat a man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city.

Paul raised Eutychus to life.

Ac. 20—6 And we sailed away from Philippi, and came to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

Paul, on his way to Rome, was shipwrecked on the Island of Melita, or Malta.

Ac. 28—1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out, and fastened on his hand.
4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.
5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.
6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.
8 And the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:
10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.
11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

Gamaliel's advice in regards the apostles, also the unfortunate Galileans.

Ac. 5—34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;
35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.
36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.
37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
(Ac. 21—38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?)
38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:
39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
Lu. 13—1 There were present some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?
3 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?
5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

To the angel or minister of the church in Philadelphia, one of the seven churches in Asia. For the other six churches see Re. 1. 11, p. 11, Re. 2 and 3.

Re. 3—6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

Opening of the seven seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.

Re. 6—1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a

scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

OPENING OF THE SEVENTH SEAL.

The seven angels with trumpets, the golden censer and golden altar.

Re. 8—1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound. See fifth and sixth angel, Re. 9. 1, 13, p. 118, 119.

The two witnesses, the seventh angel, "and the temple of God was opened in heaven."

Re. 11—3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

The seven angels with the seven last plagues. The seven golden vials full of the wrath of God. The angels pour out their vials full of wrath.

Re. 15—1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God,

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

Re. 16—1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead

man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shall be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed God because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail.

THE MYSTERY OF BABYLON.

"And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast."

Re. 17—1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I

will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

The Fall of Babylon as revealed to Saint John. The kings of the earth and the merchants and mariners lament over her.

Re. 18—1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. See Ho. 12, p. 217.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels

of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

The armies in heaven, Jesus Christ the leader. The feast of the fowls, or the supper of the Great God. See also Eze. 38 and 39, p. 435, 436.

Re. 19—11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with

which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

Re. 22—12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. p. 37.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Ec. 12—8 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

2 Co. 13—11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

CHRONOLOGY OF THE OLD BIBLE, ACCORDING TO USHER.

B.C.

4004 The creation and fall of man.
4003 Birth of Cain and Abel.
3875 Murder of Abel.
3874 Seth born, Adam 130 years old.
3382 Enoch born, Jared being 162.
3317 Methuselah born, Enoch being 65.
3130 Lamech born, Methuselah being 187.
3074 Adam dies, aged 930 years.
3017 Enoch translated, aged 365 years.
2962 Seth dies, aged 912 years.
2948 Noah born, Lamech being 182.
2468 Deluge foretold 120 years before it came. See Ge. 6, 7, p. 185.
2448 Japheth born, Noah being 500 years old.
2446 Shem born.
2353 Lamech dies, aged 777 years.
2348 Methuselah dies, aged 969 years, having lived 243 years with Adam and 600 years with Noah.
2348 The Deluge.
2207 Tower of Babel: confusion of tongues.
1998 Noah dies, aged 950, 350 years after the flood.
1996 Abram, afterward called Abraham, born.
1921 Call of Abraham, enters Canaan aged 75.
1918 Lot goes to Sodom.
1913 God makes a covenant with Abraham.
1910 Ishmael born.
1897 God covenants with Abraham and his seed, and circumcision instituted.
1897 Sodom and Gommorrah destroyed by fire and brimstone.
1896 Isaac born.
1872 Abraham's faith tried; sacrifice of Isaac.
1859 Sarah dies, aged 127 years.
1856 Isaac marries Rebekah.

B.C.

1846 Shem, son of Noah, dies, aged 600 years, Abraham being 150 years old and Isaac 50.
1836 Esau and Jacob born, Isaac 60 years old.
1821 Abraham dies, aged 175 years.
1773 Ishmael dies, aged 137 years.
1753 Jacob marries Leah and Rachel.
1745 Joseph born, Jacob being 90 years old.
1728 Joseph sold by his brethren.
1716 Isaac dies, aged 180 years.
1706 Jacob and his sons go into Egypt.
1689 Jacob dies, aged 147 years.
1635 Joseph dies, aged 110 years.
1571 Moses born.
1531 Moses flight into Midian.
1491 Moses at the burning bush.
1491 The Exodus from Egypt.
1451 Moses dies, aged 120.
1451 Entrance into Canaan.
1444 Allotment of Canaan.
1443 Joshua dies, aged 110 years.
1338 Deborah and Barak.
1296 Ruth's marriage to Boaz.
1291 Gideon's victory over Midian.
1188 Jepthah's Vow.
1156 Birth of Samson.
1155 Birth of Samuel.
1116 Death of Samson and Eli.
1096 Saul anointed king.
1063 Samuel anoints David king.
1063 David slays Goliath.
1060 David's flight from Saul.
1056 Saul's death. David made King of Judah.
1049 David made king of all the tribes.
1025 Revolt of Absalom.
1016 Death of David, aged 70 years. See 1 Ki. 2. 11, p. 365.
1016 Solomon made king.
1004 Dedication of the temple.
976 Death of Solomon: revolt of ten tribes.

DIVIDED MONARCHY AND PROPHETS.

B.C.	Judah.
976	Rehoboam.
959	Abijah.
956	Asa.
915	Jehoshaphat.
889	Jehoram.
885	Ahaziah.
883	Athaliah (queen).
877	Joash.
838	Amaziah.
808	Uzziah.
756	Jotham.
742	Ahaz.
726	Hezekiah.
697	Manasseh.
642	Amon.
640	Josiah.
609	Jehoahaz.
609	Jehoiakim.
599	Jehoiachin.
599	Zedekiah.
588	Destruction of the temple and captivity of Judah.

B.C.	Prophets.
910	Elijah to 896.
896	Elisha to 884.
862	Jonah.
787	Amos.
785	Hosea to 725.
760	Isaiah to 712.
750	Micah to 710.
713	Nahum.
690	Joel.
630	Zephaniah.
629	Jeremiah to 588.
606	Daniel to 534.
600	Habakkuk.
595	Ezekiel to 574.
587	Obadiah.
520	Zechariah to 500.
520	Haggai.
420	Malachi.

B.C.	Israel.
976	Jeroboam I.
955	Nadab.
953	Baasha.
931	Elah.
930	Zimri.
930	Omri.
917	Ahab.
898	Ahaziah.
897	Jehoram.
883	Jehu.
855	Jehoahaz.
838	Jehoash.
823	Jeroboam II.
771	Zachariah.
770	Shallum.
770	Menahem.
761	Pekahiah.
759	Pekah.
730	Hoshea.
721	Captivity of the Ten Tribes.

B.C.

753 Rome was founded.
700 The first coinage of money in the world.
612 Nineveh destroyed.
606 Jews taken captives to Babylon.
588 Destruction of Jerusalem, and the temple burnt.
580 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego cast into the fiery furnace.
580 Decree of Nebuchadnezzar to acknowledge the God of the Jews.
538 Babylon taken by Cyrus.
537 Daniel cast into the den of lions.
Darius wrote to all nations to reverence the God of Daniel.
536 Return of the Jews under Zerubbabel.

B.C.

516 Dedication of the Second Temple.
459 Esther made queen.
452 Hamon's plot defeated.
The feast of Purim instituted.
445 Nehemiah rebuilds the wall of Jerusalem,
Bible history closed. Herodotus, the first of the world's historians, writes his history.
420 Last book of Old Testament by Malachi.
332 Alexander the Great visits Jerusalem.

A.D.

71 Destruction of Jerusalem by Titus.

A TABLE OF TIME.

NIGHT (OLD TESTAMENT).

First Watch =from Sunset to 10 P.M.
Middle Watch =from 10 P.M. to 2 A.M.
Morning Watch=from 2 A.M. till Sunrise.

NIGHT (NEW TESTAMENT).

First Watch =from 6 to 9 P.M.
Second Watch=from 9 to 12 P.M.
Third Watch =from 12 to 3 A.M.
Fourth Watch =from 3 to 6 A.M.

DAY (OLD TESTAMENT).

Morning =till about 10 A.M.
Heat of the Day=till about 3 P.M.
Cool of the Day=till Sunset.

DAY (NEW TESTAMENT).

First Hour =from 6 to 7 A.M.
Third Hour =from 8 to 9 A.M.
Sixth Hour =from 11 to 12 A.M.
Ninth Hour =from 2 to 3 P.M.
Eleventh Hour=from 4 to 5 P.M.

A TABLE OF WEIGHTS AND MONEY.

WEIGHT.	Pounds.	Ounces.	Drams.	Grains.
A Gerah	0	0	0	12.62
Ten Gerahs =one Bekah	0	0	4	17.
Two Bekahs =one Shekel	0	0	9	7.
Sixty Shekels=one Maneh	2	2	10	
Sixty Manehs=one Talent	129	15		

MONEY (OLD TESTAMENT). SILVER	Dollars.
A Gerah	.026
Ten Gerahs =one Bekah	.26
Two Bekahs =one Shekel	.52
Sixty Shekels=one Maneh	$31.27
Fifty Manehs=one Talent	1,563.37

MONEY (OLD TESTAMENT). GOLD.	Dollars.
A Gerah	$0.54
Ten Gerahs =one Bekah	5.45
Two Bekahs =one Shekel	10.90
Sixty Shekels=one Maneh	653.78
Fifty Manehs=one Talent	32,689.00
A Dram, a Persian coin	5.31

MONEY (NEW TESTAMENT).	Cents.
A Piece of Silver (*Argurion*)	56.
A Piece of Silver (*Drachma*)	14.
A Penny (*Denarius*) a silver coin	14.
A Farthing (*Assarion*) a copper coin	1.5
A Farthing (*Quadrans*) a copper coin	0.4
A Mite (*Lepton*) a copper coin	0.2

A TABLE OF MEASURES.

LONG MEASURE.	Feet.	Inches.
A Digit, *or* Finger breadth	0	.79
Four Digits =one Hand breadth (palm)	0	3.17
Three Palms=one Span	0	9.52
Two Spans =one Cubit	1	7.05
Six Cubits =one Reed	9	6.31
A Furlong (*Stadium*)	606	9.
A Mile	4854	

A Sabbath Day's Journey=2000 paces=about 4000 feet.
A Day's Journey=about 22 miles.

DRY MEASURE.	Bush.	Pecks	Quarts.	Pints.
A Cab	0	0	1	0.37
One and four-fifth Cabs=one Omer	0	0	2	0.27
Three and one-third Omers (six Cabs)=one Seah, *or* Measure, Matt. xiii. 33	0	0	7	
Three Seahs (Ten Omers)= one Ephah	0	2	5	
Ten Ephahs=one Homer, *or* Cor	6	2	4	

A Measure (*Chœnix*) Rev. vi. 6.=nearly a Quart.
A Bushel (*Modius*)=about a Peck.

LIQUID MEASURE.	Galls.	Quarts.	Pints.	Gills.
A Log	0	0	0	2.37
Twelve Logs=one Hin	0	3	1	1.
Six Hins=one Bath, *or* Ephah	5	1	0	2.
A Furkin (*Metretes*)	8	2	1	1.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX.

Aaron, Ex. 4. 27; 5. 1; 7. 1; 8. 1; 9. 8; Ex. 32; Le. 10; 151-154, 47, 402
Nu. 12 and 33.....356, 357
Abaddon, Re. 9. 11..... 119
Abba, Father, Mar. 14. 36..... 513
Abednego, Da. 3. 12..... 390
Abel, Ge. 4. 2..... 12
Abigail, 1 Sa. 25. 3; 1 Chr. 2. 16 43
Abijah, 2 Chr. 13..... 430
Abimelech, Ge. 20 and 26, Ju. 9. 1.....334, 336, 410
Abishag, 1 Ki. 1. 3 and 2 Ki. 2. 17-25.....364, 365
Abishai, 2 Sa. 18. 2; 23. 18....429, 427
Abner, 1 Sa. 17. 55; 2 Sa. 2. 12-31; 2 Sa. 3. 12-21.....420, 423, 361
Abraham, Ge. 11. 31; 12. 1; 13. 14; 15. 5; 17. 1; 12. 10..... 39, 148, 149, 334
Ge. 20, 16, 21, 24, 26.....334-337
Ge. 17, 22, 23, 25.....52, 492, 41-42
Ge. 14, Abraham's Battle... 404
Absalom, 2 Sa. 13 and 14....362, 363
2 Sa. 18, 1-33.....427, 428
Aceldama, Ac. 1. 19..... 515
Achan, his Crime and Death, Jos. 7. 1-26.....277, 278
Adam, Ge. 1, 2, 3.....183-185
Adder—Serpents..... 261
Adonijah, 1 Ki. 1 and 2.....364-366
Agag, Nu. 24, 1 Sa. 15. 32.....299, 419
Agate—Stones..... 259
Agrippa, King, Ac. 26. 1.....
Ague, Le. 26. 16..... 161
Agur, Pro. 30. 1..... 233
Ahab, 1 Ki. 17 and 18; 20, 249, 225, 430
1 Ki. 21, 22.....373-375
Ahasuerus, Royal Feast, Est. 1. 1, etc..... 378
Ahithophel, 2 Sa. 16. 13 and 2 Sa. 17. 23.....51, 129
A human being offered up as a burnt offering to the Lord, Ju. 11. 30-40..... 411
A Human being cut into twelve pieces, and a piece sent to each of the twelve tribes of Israel, Ju. 19..... 412
Alabaster, Mar. 14, Lu. 7..... 508
Alexander, 1 Ti. 1. 20; Mar. 15. 21; Ac. 19. 33; 2 Ti. 4. 14..263, 516
All men are liars, Ps. 116..... 179
All things are full of labour, Ec. 1. 8..... 279
All things come alike to all, Ec. 9. 2, 3..... 195
All time and chance happeneth to them, Ec. 9. 11..... 195
All have one purse, Pro. 1..... 241
All things common, Ac. 2 and 4..... 278
All things, end of, etc., 1 Pe. 4, 280
All turn to dust again, Ec. 3. 20 and 6. 6.....193, 194
Alleluia, Re. 19. 6..... 105
Alpha and Omega, Re. 1. 8..... 11
Alpheus, Mat. 10. 3..... 458
Altars, Ex. 20. 24-26; 27. 1; 30. 1; and Re. 9. 13..... 119
Amalek to be slaughtered by command of the Lord, Ex. 17. 16; De. 25. 17; 1 Sa. 15. 2, 3.....405, 418
Amasa, 1 Sa. 17. 25; 2 Sa. 20. 4; 1 Chr. 2. 17.....43, 361
Amaziah, 2 Chr, 25. 5, 27..... 434
Amber, Eze. 1. 4..... 9
Amethyst—Stones..... 259
Amnon, David's son, 2 Sa. 13.. 362
Amos, "I saw the Lord," Am. 9, 107
Anah, Ge. 36. 24..... 218
Ananias and Sapphira, Ac. 5, 525
Ancient and Honourable, Is. 3. 2, 3; 9. 15.....34, 122
Ancient of days, Da. 7. 9..... 17
Andrew, see Apostles..... 458
Angels, Christ as an angel...7, 490
Anna, a prophetess, Lu. 2. 36..
Antichrist..... 524
Antipas, Re. 2. 13..... 61
Ape, 1 Ki. 10. 22..... 220
Apocryphal Poem..... 381
Apollos, 1 Co. 3. 4; Ac. 18. 24.. 240
Apollyon, Re. 9. 11..... 119
Apostles.....458-461
Apothecary, Ex. 30. 23-38, Ec. 10. 1.....92, 134
Apple, SS. 2. 3, 5; Ge. 3. 2...172, 184
Apron, Ge. 3. 7..... 184
Aquila, Ro. 16. 3; Ac. 18. 1..... 114
Ararat, a mountain in Armenia, on which Noah's ark landed, Ge. 8. 4..... 187
Archelaus, Mat. 2. 22..... 497
Arcturus, Job 38. 32..... 258
Ariel—Jerusalem. Is. 29. 1..... 32
Ark, Ex. 25. 10; Ge. 6. 14; 1 Sa. 6. 1, 19.....49, 185, 416
Armageddon, Re. 16. 16..... 533
Armies, see Battles..... 403
Armies in Heaven, Re. 19..... 535
Armour, 1 Sa. 17. 5-7..... 419
Armour, Christian..... 44
Armour bearer, 1 Sa. 14. 6; 16. 21; 31. 4.....417, 254, 422
Artemus, Tit. 3. 12.....
Artillery, 1 Sa. 20. 40..... 360
Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 8..... 430
Asahel, 2 Sa. 2. 18-30; 3. 30..423, 361
Asaph, a musician, and supposed author of Psalms, 50, 73-83; 1 Chr. 15. 19..... 215

Asher, Jacob's son, Ge. 35. 26.. 345
Asp—Serpent..... 261
Astrologers..... 321
Athaliah, queen of Judah, 2 Ki. 11. 1; 2 Chr. 22. 10; 23. 1-21.....
Atheists, Job; 18. 21; Ex. 5. 2; Ps. 14. 1 and 53. 1.....152, 91
Athens, Ac. 17. 22..... 109
Azariah, see Uzziah..... 397
Babel, or Babylon, Tower of Ge. 10, 11, etc..... 32
Badgers, Eze. 16. 10..... 111
Balaam, Nu. 22. 27..... 12
Banquet of Wine, Est. 7. 1, 2. 379
Barak, Ju. 4 and 5.....408, 409
Bar-Jesus, Ac. 13. 6..... 528
Barley, Ex. 9. 31; Ju. 7. 13..155, 493
Barsabas, Ac. 1. 23..... 459
Bartholomew, see Apostles, Mat. 10, Mar. 3, Lu. 6...458, 459
Bartimeus, Mar. 10. 46..... 23
Bathsheba, Uriah's wife, 2 Sa. 11 and 12.....425-427
Battles..... 403
Bdellium, Ge. 2. 12..... 183
Beelzebub, Mat. 10. 25..... 459
Belial, Satan, 2 Co. 6. 15; 1 Ki. 21. 13.....136, 374
Belshazzar's Feast, Da. 5..... 391
Benaiah, 2 Sa. 23. 20; 1 Ki. 2. 25, 29, 34; 1 Chr. 18, 17....31, 429, 366
Ben-ammi, Ge. 19, 38..... 41
Ben-hadad, 1 Ki. 20. 1..... 430
Ben-oni, see Benjamin.
Benjamin, Ge. 35. 18, 24; 43. 15-34.....42, 345, 350
Berea, Ac. 17. 10, 13..... 31
Bernice, King Agrippa's wife, Ac. 25. 13, 23.....
Beryl—Stones..... 259
Beth-aven, 1 Sa. 14. 23; Ho. 10. 6..... 417
Bethany, Jno. 12; Mar. 14; Lu. 19. 29; 24. 50.....508, 510, 523
Bethel, Ge. 35. 16; 2 Ki. 2. 2..42, 376
Bethlehem, Ge. 35. 19; Mat. 2. 1; Lu. 2. 4.....42, 496, 498
Bethphage, Lu. 19. 29..... 510
Bethuel, Ge. 24. 15..... 337
Beulah, Is. 62. 4..... 31
Bezaleel and Aholiab..... 399
Bible Selections.....334-402
Bildad, one of Job's comforters, Job 2. 11; 16. 2.....382, 384
Bilhah, Ge. 35. 22, 25..... 345
Bishops, 1 Ti. 3 and Tit. 1..... 28
Bishoprick, Ac. 1. 20..... 515
Blaspheme, Swear, Curse, Le. 24. 11; Ps. 74. 10, etc.....204, 262
Blessing and Curse, Le. 26, De. 28, Ps. 32, Zec. 5, etc. 15, 56, 161, 163
Boaz, Ruth's husband, Ru. 4. 43
Bondmen—Slaves..... 441
Bonnets, Ex. 28. 40; Is. 3. 20... 440
Booths, Le. 23. 39..... 355
Botch of Egypt, De. 28. 27..... 164
Bow, used in war, Ge. 27. 3; 48. 22; 2 Sa. 1. 18; 1 Chr. 12. 2; 2 Chr. 14. 8; Ps. 18. 34..... 339, 260, 422, 403, 430, 324
Bow—Rain, Ge. 9. 13, 14, 16.... 188
Boys, Jo. 3. 3; Zec. 8. 5.....72, 483
Bracelets, see Jewelry.
Branch, Is. 4. 2; Je. 23. 5....468, 474
Brand, Am. 4. 11; Zec. 3. 2...96, 482
Brass, see Metals..... 216
Breastplates, Is. 59. 17; Ep. 6. 14; Re. 9. 9, 17.....102, 44, 119
Bridle, 2 Ki. 19. 28; Ps. 39. 1; Is. 30. 28; Ja. 1. 26; Re. 14. 20.. 132, 31, 106, 246, 130
Broad Places, Je. 5. 1..... 34
Broad Ways, SS. 3. 2..... 172
Bucket, Is. 40. 15..... 31
Cain, Ge. 4. 1, 24; 1 Jno. 3. 12.. 12, 13, 58
Caleb, Nu. 24, 30; Jos. 14.....328, 42
Calvary, Jno. 19. 17; Lu. 23. 33; Mar. 15. 22.....516, 517
Camphire, SS. 1. 14..... 174
Canaan, Ge. 9. 18, 25; 12. 5; Ex. 3. 8; Jos. 3. 10....188, 148, 150, 168
Captains of Armies, De. 20. 9; Ex. 17. 9; 1 Sa. 17. 55; 1 Chr. 11. 6; 1 Ki. 20. 24..... 403, 404, 420, 33, 431
Captain of the Lord's Host, Jos. 5. 14, 15..... 492
Captain of their Salvation, He. 2. 10..... 256
Captivity of the Jews..... 464
Carbuncle—Stones..... 259
Carmel, Mountain of, 1 Ki. 18. 19; Am. 9. 3.....225, 107
Carpenters, 2 Sa. 5. 11; Zec. 1. 20; Mat. 13. 55.....120, 230
Cassia, Ex. 30. 24; Ps. 45. 8.... 111
Castle, 1 Chr. 11. 5; Pro. 18. 19; Ac. 21. 34.....33, 13
Castor and Pollux, heathen deities, Ac. 28. 11..... 529
Cave of Machpelah, Ge. 23. 1-19; 49. 30.....41, 42
Celibacy, Mat. 19. 12; 1 Co. 7. 1-40.....89, 207, 208
Censers, for burning incense, Le. 10. 1; 16. 12; the Golden Censer, Re. 8. 3; altar to burn incense upon, Ex. 30.....402, 134, 531, 134
Chalcedony—Stones..... 259
Chalcol, 1 Ki. 4. 31..... 307
Chaldeans, Job 1. 17; 2 Ki. 25. 4; Da. 2. 2; Ge. 11..... 39, 382, 35, 323.
Chamber, Ge. 43. 30; 2 Ki. 4. 10; Is. 26. 20; Lu. 22. 11; Ac. 9. 37.....351, 398, 136, 512, 527

Chamberlain, Ro. 16. 23..... 241
Chameleon, Le. 11. 30..... 80
Charity—Faith, Hope..... 96
Charmer, De. 18. 11..... 323
Cherethites—Philistines, Eze. 25. 16; Zep. 2. 5..... 241
Cherethites and Pelethites, David's life-guards, 1 Chr. 18. 17..... 31
Cherub, Ps. 18. 10..... 8
Cherubim—Angel 7
Children..... 200
Chloe, 1 Co. 1. 11..... 58
Christ.....445-536
Christians 43
Chrysolite, Re. 21. 20..... 37
Church, Mat. 16. 18; 18. 17; Ac. 2. 47; Ep. 1. 22....118, 14, 256, 100
Cistern, Pro. 5, Je. 2..... 301
Clement, Phi. 4. 3 18
Cleopas, Lu. 24. 18..... 522
Cleophas, Jno. 19. 25..... 517
Cliff Dwellers..... 57
Cloak, Jno. 15, 1 Th. 2.....99, 252
Clothing—Garments..... 110
Cockatrice—Serpents..... 261
College, 2 Ki. 22. 14..... 276
Concubines, Ge. 25. 6; 35. 25, 26; 1 Ki. 11. 3; Ju. 19..... 42, 345, 372, 412
Confederacy, Ge. 14. 13; Is. 8. 12; Ob. 1. 7.....404, 196
Constancy of the Jews in Captivity, Ps. 137..... 35
Consumption, Le. 26. 16; De. 28. 22; Is. 28. 22 .....161, 163, 58
Copper, Ezr. 8. 27..... 242
Coral, Job. 28. 18..... 308
Cord, Ec. 4. 12; Is. 5. 18.....317, 292
Cornelius, a Centurion, Ac. 10.
Cornet—Music..... 215
Cow, Is. 7. 21; 11. 7.....468, 469
Crane, Is. 38. 14 75
Creditor, 2 Ki. 4. 1..... 376
Cucumber, Nu. 11. 5..... 81
Curious Arts, Ac. 19. 19..... 18
Cymbals—Music 215
Cyrus, Is. 45. 1..... 400
Damascus, Ge. 14. 15; Is. 17. 1, 3; Je, 49. 23-27.....404, 39
Dan, Ge. 14. 14; 1 Ki. 4. 25; Ge. 35. 25.....404, 76, 345
Daniel.....247, 388-395
Darius, Da. 5. 31; 6. 1..... 392
Daughters..... 200
David, 1 Sa. 16, 17 and 1 Chr. 2; 1 Sa. 13. 14..... 43, 189, 359-367, 419-429
Deaf and dumb, Le. 19. 14; Ex. 4. 11; Mat. 11. 5; Mat. 9 and Mar. 7; Is. 6. 9, 10; 42. 18; Je. 5, 21.....23, 105, 502, 452, 23, 88
Deborah, Ju. 4 and 5.....408, 409
Delilah, Ju. 16. 4..... 358
Deluge, Ge. 7. 8,.....186, 187
Demetrius, Ac. 19. 24; 3 Jno. 1. 12..... 277
Diamond—Stones..... 259
Dianna, goddess, Ac. 19. 24...
Didymus, see Thomas.
Dinah, Ge. 34..... 345
Dinner, Mat. 22. 4; Lu. 14. 12; Jno. 21. 12-15.....450, 520
Disciples—Apostles..... 458
Diviners, etc.....321-323
Divorce—Marriage..... 205
Doctors of the Law, Lu. 2. 46; Ac. 5. 34.....498, 529
Door, Pro. 5. 8; Jno. 10. 9; Re. 3. 8, 20; Re. 4. 1..438, 270, 530, 285
Door Post, Ex. 12. 7, 13; De. 11. 20; Is. 6. 4.....157, 310, 107
Dorcas, Ac. 9. 36..... 527
Dowry, Ge. 34. 12; Ex. 22. 17; 1 Sa. 18. 25.....345, 211, 421
Dragon, De. 32. 33; Je. 9. 11; Re. 12. 3; 13. 4; 16. 13..... 305, 34, 61, 62, 533
Drink, Hag. 1. 6..... 25
Domedaries, Est. 8. 10..... 380
Dropsy, Lu. 14. 2..... 67
Drunkards.....304-307
Drusilla, Ac. 24. 24..... 76
Dukes of Edom, Ge. 36. 15-19.
Dulcimer, Da. 3. 5 390
Earrings—Jewels 140
Easter (Passover), Ac. 12. 4; Ex. 12.....527, 157
Ebenezer, 1 Sa. 4 and 7.....415, 416
Eden, Garden of, Ge. 2. 15; 3. 23; Eze. 28. 13.....183, 185, 260
Edom, a name given to Esau, Ge. 25. 30..... 339
Edom, or Idumea, Country of, Ge. 32. 3; Eze. 35. 15.....343, 133
Ehud's dagger, Ju. 3. 16..... 408
Egypt, Ge. 12. 10; 46 and 47; Ex. 3, etc.; Mat. 2. 13..... 334, 149, 353, 150, 497
Egypt, "No more a Prince of the Land of Egypt," Eze. 30. 13; Is. 20. 2-4..... ....147, 377
Egyptians not to eat with Hebrews, Ge. 43. 32..... 351
Eldad, a Prophet, Nu. 11. 26.. 224
Eleazar, Aaron's son, Nu. 27. 22; 25. 11 .....125, 356
Elect—Called..... 50
Eli, High Priest and Judge, 1 Sa. 1, 2 and 3 and 4. 11-18, 415
Eliezer, Abraham's steward, Ge. 15. 2; 24. 2.....277, 337
Elihu, Job 32. 2 387
Elijah, 1 Ki. 17, 18, 19; 2 Ki. 1 and 2.....249, 225, 373, 375, 376
Eliphaz, one of Job's comforters, Job. 2. 11; 4. 1; 15. 1; 22. 1.....382-385

Elisabeth, mother of John the Baptist, Lu. 1..... 501
Elisha, 1 Ki. 19. 19; 2 Ki. 2 and 3. 16; 2 Ki. 5; 2 Ki. 6 and 7; 2 Ki. 13.....373, 202, 303, 376, 216, 395, 432, 433, 377
Elymas, Ac. 13. 8..... 528
Emerald—Stones..... 259
Emerods, De. 28. 27..... 164
Emmanuel, Mat. 1. 23..... 496
Enchantment, Le. 19. 26..... 323
Eneas, cured of palsy, Ac. 9.. 526
Enoch, Ge. 4. 17; 5. 23, 24; He. 11. 5.....13, 90
Enos, Ge. 4. 26..... 13
Ensign, Is. 5. 26; 11. 12.....90, 469
Ephraim, Ge. 41. 52; Ho. 4. 17, and 7. 8, 9.....349, 90
Erastus, Ro. 16. 23..... 541
Esau, Ge. 25, 27, 32, 33.....338-344
Esther..... 378
Ethan, 1 Ki. 4; 1 Chr. 15....215-307
Eunice, Timothy's Mother, Ac. 16. 1; 2 Ti. 1. 5..... 96
Euphrates, River of, Ge. 2. 14; Ge. 15. 18; Jos. 1. 4; 2 Sa. 8. 3; Je. 51. 63; Re. 9. 14; Re. 16. 12..... 183, 149, 168, 423, 18, 119, 533
Eutychus, Ac. 20. 9..... 528
Eve, Ge. 2 and 3..... 184
Excommunication, Jewish Laws concerning, Ge. 17. 14; Ex. 12. 15, 19; 30. 38; Le. 7. 25, 27; Le. 23, 28, 29.. 52, 157, 134, 79, 67
Christians, rules for, Mat. 18. 17; 1 Co. 16. 22; Gal. 1. 8, 9; 1 Ti. 1. 20; 2 Jno. 1. 10..... 14, 58, 232, 263, 75
Exorcist, Ac. 19. 13..... 255
Ezekiel, Eze. 1. 1 and 10. 1; 8. 3; 9. 1; 24. 15..9, 10, 122, 401, 209
Ezra, Ezr. 7. 1-11; Ne. 8. 4..260, 240
Fall, Is. 31. 3; 46. 12; Pro. 24. 16; Mat. 7. 27....128, 196, 192, 122
Famine, Ge. 12. 10; 26. 1; 2 Sa. 21. 1; 1 Ki. 17; 1 Ki. 18. 2; Eze. 5, and Am. 8..... 334, 336, 428, 249, 225, 99
Father..... 200
Feast of the Fowls, Eze. 39. 17; Re. 19. 17.....436, 535
Felix, Ac. 23. 24; 24. 3; 25. 14..
Festus, Ac. 24. 27; 25. 1; 26. 24 182
Figs, Ge. 3. 7; Nu. 13. 23, and Mat. 7. 16; 2 Ki. 20. 7, etc.. 184, 298, 69, 288
Fish, Ge. 1. 20, 21; Le. 11. 9; Nu. 11. 5; Ec. 9. 12; Is. 19. 8-10; Je. 16. 16; La. 4. 3; Eze. 47. 9, 10; Mat. 4. 19; 7. 10; 17. 27; Lu. 5. 6.....299, 79, 81, 195, 277, 304, 19, 294, 453
Flax, Ex. 9. 31; Jos. 2. 6.....155, 406
Flea, 1 Sa. 24 and 26..... 144
Fleshpots of Egypt, Ex. 16. 3. 80
Flesh-hooks, 1 Sa. 2. 13..... 229
Flies, Ex. 8. 21-31; Ec. 10. 1..153, 92
Flint, Is. 50. 7; Eze. 3. 9.....96, 11
Flocks, Sheep..... 270
Flood, see Deluge.
Flying Roll, Zec. 5. 1..... 56
Footstool..... 108
Foreigners, Ex. 12. 45; De. 15. 3; Ep. 2. 19.....158, 68, 259
Fountain..... 301
Fowls, Mat. 6. 28..... 258
Fox, Ju. 15. 4; Mat. 8. 20....358, 197
Frail, Ps. 39. 4..... 281
Frogs, Ex. 8. 5; Re. 16. 3....153, 533
Frontlets, De. 11. 18..... 310
Furnace of Affliction, Fire, Hell, etc., Is. 48. 10; De. 15, 17; Ex. 9. 8, 10; Pro. 17. 3; Da. 3. 19; Eze. 22. 20; Mat. 13. 42.....6, 154, 244, 390, 216, 449
Gabriel—Angels..... 8
Gad, David's Seer, 2 Sa. 24.... 363
Gamaliel, Nu. 1. 10; Ac. 5. 34. 529
Gath, 1 Sa. 17. 4; 2 Sa. 1. 20, 419, 422
Gehazi, cursed by Elisha, "and he went forth a leper as white as snow," 2 Ki. 5. 20..... 396
Genealogies, Ge. 5; Mat. 1; Lu. 3; 1 Ti. 1; Tit. 3...7, 499, 241
Gentiles and Jews..... 136
Giants, Ge. 6. 4; Nu. 13. 33; De. 3. 11; 9. 2; 1 Sa. 17. 4; 2 Sa. 21. 16; Am. 2. 9..... 185, 21, 201, 419, 429, 288
Gibeon, Jos. 9. 27; 10. 1.....325, 407
Gideon, Ju. 6, 7, 8.....493-495
Gilboa, Mountains of, 1 Sa. 28. 4; 31. 1, 8; 2 Sa. 1. 21.....321, 422
Gilead, Mountains of, Ge. 31. 21; Ju. 7. 3; SS. 4. 1; Je. 8. 22; 46. 11; 2 Sa. 17. 26..... 343, 493, 172, 31
Girdle, Ex. 28. 4; 1 Sa. 18. 4; 2 Sa. 18. 11; Pro. 31. 24; Is. 3. 24; Mat. 3. 4; Re. 1. 13; 15. 6; Ps. 18. 39; 30. 11; Is. 11. 5; Ep. 6. 14; Ac. 21. 11..421, 427, 209, 440, 490, 532, 403, 74, 469, 44
Girl, Jo. 3. 3; Zec. 8. 5.....72, 483
Glutton, De. 21. 20; Pro. 23. 1, 21.....204, 84, 305
Goads, Ju. 3. 31; 1 Sa. 13. 21; Ec. 12. 11.....408, 276, 309
Goats—Sheep..... 270
God.....100-109
Gog and Magog, Eze. 38 and 39; Re. 20. 8.....435, 436, 120
Gold..... 242
Golgotha, Jno. 19. 17..... 516
Goliath, 1 Sa. 17. 4..... 419

Gopher Wood, Ge. 6. 14 185
Goshen, Ge. 47. 6 353
Gospel 231
Gourd, 2 Ki. 4. 39; Jon 4. 6 ....83, 39
Grapes 298
Grasshoppers, Am. 7. 1; Na. 3. 17 114
Greyhound, Pro. 30. 31 279
Gulf, Lu. 16. 26 462
Habakkuk, a Prophet, Hab. 1. 1 and 3. 1 233
Hagar, Ge. 16, 21 .....335, 336
Haggai, a Prophet, Ezr. 5. 1; Hag. 1. 1 .....
Ham, Noah's Son, Ge. 9. 22 188
Haman, Est. 6-9 379-381
Hananiah, a Prophet, died according to the saying of Jeremiah, Je. 28. 15-17 227
Hannah, Samuel's Mother, 1. Sa. 1 and 2 .....
Harlots 437
Harps—Music 215
Hawk, Le. 11. 16 79
Hazael, 1 Ki. 19, 15. 17 .....373, 260
Heaven 114
Healer, Is. 3. 7 146
Hebrews—Jews 136
Hebron 41, 42
Heirs, Ge. 15. 3; Ro. 8. 16, 17 255
Hell 117
Heman, 1 Ki. 4. 31; 1 Chr. 15. 19 .....307, 215
Hen and Chickens, Mat. 23. 37 511
Hermon, Mount of, Ps. 133. 3 .. 74
Herod, Mat. 2, Mar. 6, Ac. 12 .. 496, 502, 527
Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 29-32; 2 Ki. 18, 19; 2 Chr. 22; 2 Ki. 20 ..300, 69
High, Lofty, Is. 57. 15 102
High, Most, Da. 4. 34 390
High, Dwell on, Is. 33. 16 133
High Way, Is. 35. 6 319
High Way, Lu. 14. 23 450
High Way, King's, Nu. 21. 22. 144
High, Places, Nu. 33. 52; Is. 58. 14 .....67, 168
High and Low, Eze. 21. 26 76
"Hinder me not," Ge. 24. 56 ... 338
Hiram, 1 Ki. 5-9 367-372
Hire—Wages 316
History of the Hebrews 327
"Hole in the Wall," Eze. 8. 7. 318
Hope, Faith, Charity 96
Horeb, Mount of, Ex. 3. 1; 17. 6; 1 Ki. 19. 8; Ps. 106. 19 ..... 150, 302, 373, 47
Hornets, Ex. 23, De. 7, Jos. 24. 132
Hosanna, Mat. 21. 9 511
Hosea, a Prophet, Ho. 1. 1, etc.
Hoshea, 2 Ki. 18. 9-12 466
Huldah, 2 Ki. 22. 14 276
Hur, Ex. 17. 10; 24. 14 .....404, 46
Husband 205
Hymeneus, 1 Ti. 1. 20 263
Hymn, Mat. 29. 20 512
Ichabod, 1 Sa. 4, 19-22 .....
Idumea, Eze. 35. 15 133
Immanuel, Is. 7. 14; 8. 8 ...468, 136
India, Est. 1. 1 378
Infants, Job 3. 16; La. 2. 20; Ho. 13. 16 .....383, 202, 211
Iniquities—Sins 252
Inkhorn, Eze. 9. 2 401
Inn, Ex. 4. 24; Lu. 10. 34 .....151, 449
Iron—Metals 216
Isaac, Ge. 21, etc.; 22. 1-19; 35. 27-29 .....335-340, 492, 42
Isaiah, Is. 1. 1; 20. 2-4; 2 Ki 20. 1-11 .....34, 377, 69
Ishmael, Ge. 16, etc 335, 336
Israel, a name given to Jacob, Ge. 32. 28; 35. 10 492
Israel, the twelve tribes of, the descendants of the sons of Jacob, and named after the sons of Jacob, with the exception of Levi and Joseph. The tribe of Levi was taken by the Lord to be assistants to the priest, and are not counted among the twelve tribes, neither is the tribe of Joseph by the name of Joseph; but Joseph's sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, were chosen by Jacob to be heads of tribes (Jos. 14. 4). Hence, the tribe of Manasseh and Ephraim, who take the place of the tribes of Levi and Joseph and counted with the other ten sons of Jacob, make the twelve tribes of Israel, see Ge. 35. 22-26; 48. 1-20; Nu. 1. 5-16; 13. 1-15; Nu. 1. 47-53 and Nu. 3. 6-51. 345
Issachar, Jacob's son, Ge. 35. 22; 49. 14 .....345, 136
Itch, De. 28. 27 164
Ithamar, Aaron's son, Le. 10. 6 402
Ivory, 1 Ki. 10. 22 220
Jacinth, Re. 9. 17; 21. 20 .....119, 37
Jacob 338-354
Jael, Ju. 4. 17; 5. 24 409
Jairus, Mar. 5. 22 456
James, the son of Zebedee, Mat. 10. 2; 20. 20 .....458, 460
James, brother or cousin to Jesus, Mat. 10. 3 458
Jannes and Jambres, 2 Ti. 3 .. 323
Japheth, Ge. 9. 23 188
Jasper—Stones 259
Jebusites, Jos. 15, Ju. 1; 2 Sa. 5 33
Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17, 20 431
Jehovah, Ex. 6, Is. 26 108

Jehu, 1 Ki. 19. 16; 2 Ki. 9. 20, 30; 2 Ki. 10. 1, 18, 29 ..... 373, 76, 375, 226, 377
Jemima, Job 42. 14..... 388
Jephthah, Ju. 11..... 411
Jeremiah, Je. 1. 23, 28, and 20. 14–18.....226, 227, 56
Jericho, De. 34. 3; Jos. 2. 1; 6. 1; Lu. 10. 30; 19. 1..43, 405, 449, 510
Jeroboam, 1 Ki. 11. 12.....331, 332
Jerubbaal, see Gideon.
Jerusalem..... 33
Jerushah, 2 Chr. 27. 1..... 142
Jeshuren, De. 32. 15 99
Jesse, Ru. 4, 1 Sa. 17, 1 Chr. 2.. 43
Jesus Christ 445–536
Jethro, see Reuel.
Jewelry, Ge. 24. 22, 30, 53; Ex. 3. 22; 12. 35, 36; Nu. 31. 50; Ju. 8. 24; Job. 28. 15–19; 42. 11; SS. 1. 10; Is. 3. 18–21; 61. 10; 1 Ti. 2. 9; 1 Pe. 3. 3.... 337, 151, 158, 266, 308, 388, 140, 440, 44, 211, 208
Jews, Jewry.....136, 137
Jezebel, 1 Ki. 18. 4, 19; 19. 1, 2; 21. 5–23; 2 Ki. 9. 30–39..... 225, 373, 374, 375
Joab, David's nephew and General, 1 Chr. 2. 13–17; 11–6; 21. 2; 2 Sa. 2. 13; 2 Sa. 3. 26–39; 10. 7; 11. 14; 18. 10; 20. 9; 1 Ki. 1. 7; 2. 29, 34.... 43, 34, 363, 423, 361, 424, 425, 361, 427, 364, 366
Joanna, Lu. 24. 10..... 522
Job.....381–388
Joel, the Prophet, Jo. 1. etc.
John, the Baptist, Mat. 3; Lu. 1. etc.....27, 501–503
John, the Apostle, wrote the book of John, 1st, 2d, and 3d Epistles of John, and the book of Revelation, Mat. 10. 2; Re. 1. 9..... 62, 119, 458, 490, 530–536
John, the Evangelist (Mark) Ac. 12. 12, 25; 15. 36–40..... 527
Jonah.....38, 39
Jonathan, Saul's Son, 1 Sa. 14, 18, 20, 31; 2 Sa. 1.....359, 417–422
Jordan, River of, Ge. 32. 10; Jos. 3. 4; 2 Ki. 2. 6–14; Mat. 3.....27, 376, 168, 169, 343
Joseph, Jacob's Son, Ge. 35. 24; 49. 22 and Ge. 50. 25; Ex. 13. 19; Jos. 24, 32..345–354, 399
Joseph, Husband of Mary, Mat. 1, 2; Lu. 1, 2.....496–498
Joseph of Arimathea, Jno. 19. 38..... 518
Joshua, High Priest, Zec. 3... 482
Joshua, Ex. 17. 9, etc.; Nu, 27; De. 34; Nu. 14; Jos. 1, 3, 4; 24. 29 and Ju. 2. 8..... 404–408, 125, 328, 168
Josiah, King of Judah, 2 Ki. 22, 23; 2 Chr. 34, 35..... 275
Jubilee, year of, Le. 25..... 68
Judah, Jacob's Son, Ge. 35. 23; 38. 7; 49. 8.....345, 467
Jubal, Ge. 4. 21..... 215
Judas, the Apostle (Jude, Lebbeus, or Thaddeus), Mat. 10, 3; Mar. 3. 18; Lu. 6. 16.. 458, 459
Judas, Apostle and Scapegoat, Mat. 10. 4, etc..458, 512–515
Judas of Galilee, Ac. 5. 37..... 529
Julius, Ac. 27. 1.....
Kerchiefs, Eze. 13. 18..... 228
Keturah, Abraham's second wife, Ge. 25. 1..... 42
Kezia, Job 42. 14..... 388
Kids, Goats, etc..... 270
Kings, Rulers, etc..... 142
Kite, Le. 11. 14..... 79
Laban, Ge. 24. 29; 29. 10....337, 341
Ladder, Jacob's, Ge. 28. 12..... 264
Lady, Ladies, Est. 1. 18; Is. 47. 7; 2 Jno. 1. 5.....378, 171
Lamb—Sheep..... 270
Lameck, Ge. 4. 28..... 58
Laver, Ex. 30; 1 Ki. 7. 38 ....400, 371
Lazarus, Lu. 16; Jno. 11.....462, 457
Lead—Metals..... 216
Leah, Ge. 29. 16–30; 34. 1; 35. 23; 49. 31.....341, 345, 42
Lebanon, 1 Ki. 5. 6; 7. 2; 2 Ki. 14. 9; Je. 18. 14...368, 370, 287, 300
Lebbeus, see Judas.
Lemuel, Pro. 31. 1..... 305
Leopard, Is. 11. 6; Je. 13. 23; Da. 7. 6; Re, 13. 2..469, 90, 393, 62
Leprosy 395–398
Levi, Jacob's Son, Ge. 34. 35.. 345
Levites, see Israel and Nu. 1. 47–53; 3. 6–51; 8. 23–26, 18. 21–24; 35. 1–8; De. 18. 1–8, p. 183; Jos. 21. 1–42; 1 Chr. 23. 24–32.....
Levite's Concubine..... 412
Levi, see Matthew.
Leviathan, Is. 27; Job 41. ..262, 400
Lice, Ex. 8. 16–19..... 153
Lieutenants, Est. 9. 3..... 380
Lightning..... 288
Lily—Flowers..... 94
Linen, 1 Ki. 10. 28; Lu. 16. 19; Re. 19. 8, 14.....127, 462, 271, 535
Liver, Eze. 21. 21..... 323
Lizard, Le. 11. 30..... 80
Lo-Ammi and Lo-Ruhamah, Ho. 1. 6, 9.....
Locust, Ex. 10. 12; Le. 11. 22; Pro. 30. 27; Na. 3. 17; Mat. 3. 4; Re. 9. 3..... 156, 79, 279, 114, 27, 119

Lois, 2 Ti. 1. 5 96
Lord 100–108, 445–536
Lord, Day of, Is., Jo., Zep. 71, 72
Lord, "Who is Lord over us," Ps. 12. 4 180
Lord, "For it is time to seek the Lord," Ho. 10. 12 114
Lord, a Title, Ge. 18. 12; Mar. 6. 21 ..... 180, 503
Lord's Supper 512, 513
Lord's Day, Re. 1. 10 490
Lot, his wife and two daughters, Ge. 19 ..... 40, 41
Lucifer, Is. 14. 12 116
Lucius, Ac. 13. 1; Ro. 16. 21 245
Lucre, Tit. 1. 11, etc 245
Luke, Lucas, Lu. 1. 3 and Ac. 1. 1; Col. 4. 14; 2 Ti. 4. 11; Phil. 1. 24 239
Lukewarm, Re. 3. 16 133
Lunatic, Mat. 17. 15 60
Lydia, Ac. 16. 14, 15, 40 .....
Magistrates, Tit. 3. 1 147
Maher-shalal-hash-baz, Is. 8 39
Mahlon, Ru. 1. 1–5
Maids, Job. 31; Je. 2, etc 211
Malefactors, Lu. 23. 33 517
Mammon, Lu. 16. 9, 13 447
Man 183–209, 460–462
Manasseh, Joseph's Son, Ge. 41. 51 349
Manna, Ex. 16, Nu. 11, etc 80–82
Mansion, Jno. 14. 2 116
Mantle, 1 Ki. 19. 19; 2 Ki. 2. 8, 13, 14; Job 1. 20 ..... 373, 376, 382
Mark, John, Ac. 12. 12, 25; 15. 37; and the book of Mark 527
Mark, in hand or forehead, Re. 13, Eze. 9 ..... 63, 401
Marriage 205, 450
Mars Hill, Ac. 17. 22 109
Martha and Mary, Lu. 10; Jno. 11; Mar. 14; Jno. 12 ..... 455, 457, 508
Mary, Mother of Jesus, Mat., Lu., Jno. 19. 25, 26, etc 496–498, 517
Mary Magdalen, Lu. 7. 36; Jno. 19. 25, etc.; Jno. 20. 1–18; Mat. 28. 1–10; Mar. 16. 1–9 ..... 508, 517–521
Masters of Assemblies, Ec. 12. 11 309
Master and Slave 441
Matthew, or Levi, an apostle, Lu. 5. 27; Mat. 10. 3; Mar. 3. 18; Lu. 6. 15; and the book of Matthew 78, 458, 459
Matthias, Ac. 1. 23 459
Mazzaroth, Job 38. 32 528
"Me" of Jesus 552
Melchizedek, Ge. 14, He. 7 223
Melons, Nu. 11. 5 81
Memphis, or Noph, Eze. 30. 13; Ho. 9. 6 147
Men who cursed the day of their birth, and men who asked the Lord to take their lives: Moses, Nu. 11. 15; Jonah, Jon. 4. 3; Elijah, 1 Ki. 19. 4; Job, Job 3. 1; Jeremiah, Je. 20. 14–18 ..... 402, 39, 373, 383, 56
Mercy Seat, Ex. 25. 17; 1 Chr. 28. 11, etc 217, 367
Meshach, see Abednego.
Mesopotamia, Ge. 24. 10 337
Messiah, Da. 9. 26; Jno. 4. 25 ..... 456, 480
Methuselah, Mathusala, Ge. 5. 21–27; Lu. 3. 37 7–500
Michael, Da. 12. 1, etc 8
Midwives, Ex. 1. 16; Ge. 35. 17. 42
Mills and Millstones, Ex. 11. 5; Nu. 11. 8; De. 24. 6; Je. 25. 10; Re. 18. 21, 22 ..... 157, 81, 188, 297, 535
Minister, Ro. 13. 4, etc 146, 230
Mint, Mat. 23. 23 261
Miracles of Jesus 504
Miriam, Moses' sister, Ex. 15. 20; Nu. 12, 20 ..... 160, 356, 357
Moab, Lot's son, Ge. 19. 37 41
Molech, on given seed to him, Le. 20. 1–5 264
Money 242
Moon, Sun, Stars 257
Mordecai, Est. 1–9 378–381
Moriah, Mount of, Ge. 22. 2; 2 Chr. 3. 1 ..... 368, 492
Moses, Ex. 2 and 3, etc.; Ex. 17 and Nu. 20; Ex. 19, etc.; Ex. 24, 33; Nu. 12 ..... 354, 150–167, 302, 404, 45–49, 106, 356
Mothers 200
Mufflers, Is. 3. 19 440
Mules, Ge. 36. 24 218
Murrain, Ex. 9. 3 154
Mustard Seed, Mat 13. 31; 17. 20; Lu. 17. 6 ..... 115, 60, 96
Naaman, 2 Ki. 5 395–397
Nabal, 1 Sa. 25. 3 .....
Naboth, 1 Ki. 21 373
Naomi, Ru. 1. 22 43
Naphtali, Ge. 35. 25 345
Nathan, 2 Sa. 7 and 12 ..... 366, 426
Nathaneel, Jno. 1. 45 461
Nazareth, Mat. 2. 23; Lu. 2. 4; Jno. 1. 46 ..... 497, 498, 461
Nebo, Mountain of, De. 34 167
Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Ki. 24, 25; Da. 2, 3, 4 ..... 466, 34, 388–391
Needlework, Ju. 5. 30 410
Nehemiah, Ne. 1. 1; 5. 1; 13. 15 ..... 244, 69
Nicodemus, Jno. 3 and 19. 39. 25, 518
Nicolaitans, Re. 2. 15 75
Nimrod, Ge. 10. 8–10 32
Ninevah 38, 39

Noah, Ge. 6, etc.....185-188
Nod, Land of, Ge. 4. 16 13
Number of the Israelites, Ge. 12. 1, 2; 46. 26; Ex. 12. 37; 1 Chr. 21 and 2 Sa. 24. 9..... 148, 150, 158, 363
Oath—Swear 262
Obadiah, 1 Ki. 18. 9..... 225
Obed, Ruth's son, Ru. 4. 17... 43
Observer of times..... 321
Og, King of Bashan (a giant), Nu. 21. 33; De. 3. 11.....144, 21
Omnipotent, Re. 19. 6..... 105
Onan and Er, Ge. 38..... 345
Onions, Nu. 11. 5..... 81
Onyx—Stones 259
Open and Shut, Is. 22, Re. 3... 147
Oracle, 2 Sa. 16, 23; Ro. 3. 2; He. 5. 12 .....51, 137, 295
Orator, Is. 3. 3; Ac. 24. 1..... 34
Organ—Music..... 215
Orion, Job 38. 31; Am. 5. 8..... 258
Ornan, 1 Chr. 21. 18-25.....363, 364
Orphans and Widows..... 211
Othniel, Jos. 15. 16, 17; Ju. 3. 9
Painting the face and houses, 2 Ki. 9. 30; Je. 4. 3; Eze. 23. 40; Je. 22. 14.....375, 210, 88, 121
Palace, 1 Ki. 7. 1; Est. 7. 7; Ps. 45. 8; Mat. 26. 58-369, 380, 111, 514
Palestina, Is. 14. 29..... 262
Palestine, the Promised Land..... 148
Paramours, Eze. 23. 20..... 241
Partridge, 1 Sa. 26; Je. 17...144, 243
Passover, Ex. 12.....157, 158
Pastors, Ministers..... 230
Patmos, Island of, Re. 1. 9.... 490
Patriarchs, Ge. 5..... 7
Patrimony. De. 18. 8..... 183
Paul, or Saul, 1 Co. 3. 4; Ac. 7. 58; Ac. 9, etc.; 1 Ti. 5. 23; 2 Pe. 3. 15, 16.....240, 107, 525-529 307, 280
Pavilion, Ps. 18. 11..... 316
Peacock, 1 Ki. 10; Job 39....220, 222
Pearl—Stones..... 259
Pelican, Le. 11. 18..... 79
Pentecost, or weeks, Feast of, on the fifteenth day after the Passover, Ex. 23 and 24; Ac. 2. 1..... 129
People, the Chosen. 234
People killed by the Lord and by his command:
The Flood, Ge. 6, etc.....185-188
Sodom, etc., Ge. 19; De. 29..40, 41
The first born of Egypt slain, Ex. 11. 12.....156-158
Pharaoh's army drowned in the Red Sea, Ex. 14..... 159
Slaughtered in the wilderness on the way from Egypt to the Promised Land between 40,000 and 50,000 Jews, Ex. 32. 28; Nu. 11, 1, 2, 3, 33; Nu. 16. 35, 49; Nu. 25. 4, 9; Nu. 21. 6..... 47, 402, 82, 355, 356, 262
600,000 men left Egypt (Ex. 12. 37, p. 158) for the Promised Land, and only two, Joshua and Caleb, were permitted to enter it. "Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness," Nu. 14. 29..... 328
God's command to Moses, Joshua, and Saul, "Kill men, women, children, infants, and sucklings." "Thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth," Nu. 31. 17, 18; De. 3 and 20; Jos. 6. 21; 8. 25; 1 Sa. 15. 3.. 405, 144, 406, 418
Slaughter of the inhabitants of the Promised Land and other nations, including thousands of Jews, See also Joshua led the children of Israel, etc..... 329
12,000 slain, Jos. 8. 25..... 406
10,000 slain, Ju. 3. 29 408
120,000 slain, Ju. 8. 10 494
42.000 slain, Ju. 12. 6..... 412
1,000 slain, Ju. 15, 15..... 412
65,000 slain, Ju. 20..... 414
34,000 slain, 1 Sa. 4. 10..... 415
50,000 slain, 1 Sa. 6. 19..... 416
40,000 slain, 2 Sa. 8. 5, 13 ... 423
47,000 slain, 1 Chr. 19. 18.... 424
20,000 slain. 2 Sa. 18. 7..... 427
70,000 slain, 1 Chr. 21. 14..... 363
500,000 slain, 2 Chr. 13..... 430
127,000 slain, 1 Ki. 20..... 431
23,000 slain, 2 Chr. 25..... 434
120,000 slain, 2 Chr. 28..... 434
185,000 slain, 2 Ki. 19..... 435
75,000 slain, Est. 9. 6-16..... 380
Slaughter of children..... 202
Battles..... 403-436
Independent of the above list of killed, there were untold thousands slain in battles that no figures were given, and thousands slain in other ways. According to the Bible every man, woman, or child that has been killed, from the creation of the world to the present time, was either killed by the Lord, by the Lord's command, or by his knowledge and consent; for

the Bible teaches us that the Lord knows everything, sees everything, guides and directs everything. Even the mind of man and his actions are controlled by the Lord, and therefore man has no power over himself whatever. So, if this is true, then every man, woman, and child that has been killed in battle, murdered, or their life crushed out in any way, it has all been done by the will of the Lord. See 1 Chr. 22. 8, p. 366; 2 Sa. 5. 23-25, p. 423; 1 Ki. 20. 13-30, p. 431; 2 Chr. 20. 14-24, p. 431, 432; 2 Ki. 3. 16-24, p. 432, 433; 2 Ki. 19. 35, p. 435; 1 Chr. 21. 14, 15, p. 363; 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12, p. 375; Ju. 11. 30-40, p. 411; Ju. 15. 14-19, p. 412; Ju. 20. 18-48, p. 414; 1 Sa. 6. 1, 19, p. 416.
Eyes of the Lord, p. 87. See also Pro. 5. 21, p. 190; Pro. 16. 1-9 and 20-24, p. 191; Je. 10. 23, p. 196.
Called and Chosen, p. 50; also, Not even a sparrow can fall to the earth without the Lord knowing it, Mat. 10. 29 and Lu. 12. 6, p. 276. See also p. 100-108 and Mat. 5. 17, 18, p. 177; Jno. 3. 27, p. 197.
Perfume, Ex. 30. 34..... 134
Peter, the Apostle, Mat. 10. 2; 14. 28; 16. 18; Lu. 9, 28, 32, 33; Mat. 26. 33-35 and Jno. 18. 10, 11, 18; Mat. 26. 69-74; Lu. 22. 61, 62; Ac. 1. 15; Jno. 20. 21; Mat. 28; Ac. 3, 5, 9, 12. See 1st and 2d Peter.....458-461, 452, 118, 509, 112, 514, 515, 518-522, 524-527
Pharaoh, Kings of Egypt of that name: 1st, of Abraham's time, Ge. 12. 15; 2d, Joseph's friend, Ge. 40, etc.; 3d, Israel's oppressor, Ex. 1. 8-11; 2. 5-10; 4th, to whom Moses was sent, Ex. 3, etc. (Ex. 9. 16, p. 154), 5th, of Solomon's time, 1 Ki. 3. 1; 11. 1..... 334, 353, 150, 354, 160, 372
Pharisees..... 260
Pharez, Ge. 38. 29..... 346
Phebe, Ro. 16. 1..... 241
Philadelphia, Re. 3. 7..... 530
Philip, the Apostle, Mat. 10. 3; Mar. 3. 18; Lu. 6. 14, etc..458-461
Philip and the Eunuch, Ac. 8. 525
Philistines, Ge. 10. 13, 14; 21. 34; 26. 1; Ex. 13-17; Ju. 3. 3; 1 Sa. 4, 6, 7, 13, 14, 17, 18, 31; Eze. 25; Zep. 2..327, 336, 159, 330, 415-422, 241
Philosophy, Col. 2. 8..... 198
Phinehas, Nu. 25. 7..... 356
Phylacteries, Mat. 23. 5..... 261
Pictures, Nu. 33. 52..... 168
Pilate, Jno. 18. 29, etc.....515, 517
Pisgah, Mount of, De. 34. 1... 167
Plagues of Egypt, Ex. 7, etc.. 152
Plagues, the seven last, and the seven golden vials of wrath, Re. 15..... 532
Pleiades, Job 38. 11..... 258
Pomegranate, SS. 6. 11..... 173
Pool of Bethesda and Siloam, Jno. 5 and 9.....23, 453
Pottage, Ge. 25 29-34..... 339
Potentate, 1 Ti. 6. 15.....107, 108
Potter, Ro. 9. 21..... 57
Potter's Field, Zec. 11. 12, 13; Mat. 27. 7; Ac. 1. 18.....484, 515
Pots, Ex. 16. 3, 33; 2 Ki. 4. 40; Ps. 68. 13; Zec. 14. 21; Mar. 7. 8; He. 9. 4.80, 81, 83, 75, 486, 49
Pounds, Parable of, Lu. 19..... 510
Powers, Higher, Ro. 13..... 146
Princes..... 146
Preachers..... 230
Precious Stones..... 259
Predestination..... 50
Presbytery, 1 Ti. 4. 14..... 127
Presents, Ge. 20. 14; 24. 22, 53; 32. 13 and 33. 10; 43. 11; 45. 22; Ju. 3. 15; 6. 18; 1 Ki. 10. 10, 13; 2 Ki. 5. 5, 15, 20; 18. 31; 2 Chr. 9. 24; Est. 9. 19; Job 42. 11; Mat. 2. 11....335, 337, 344, 350, 352, 408, 493, 372, 396, 300, 308, 381, 388, 497
Priests..... 223
Priscilla, see Aquila.
Prodigal Son, Lu. 15. 11..... 204
Prognosticators..... 321
Promotion, Ps. 75. 6..... 240
Prophets.....225-230
Prophetesses, Ex. 15. 20; Ju. 4. 4; 2 Ki. 22. 14; Is. 8. 3; Eze. 13. 17; Jo. 2. 28 and Ne. 6. 14; Lu. 2. 36; Ac. 21. 9; Re. 2. 20 160, 409, 276, 39, 228, 72
Psaltery—Music..... 215
Publicans, or tax gatherers, Lu. 5. 27; 7. 34; Mat. 21. 31, 32; Lu. 19. 2.....78. 204, 510
Pur—Purim, Est. 9. 24, 26..... 381
Purple, Ex. 25. 4; Est. 8. 15; Pro. 31. 22; Lu. 16. 19; Jno. 19. 2, 5; Ac. 16. 14..380, 209, 462, 516

Quails, Ex. 16. 13; Nu. 11. 31; Ps. 75 and 105 80–82
Quarternions, Ac. 12. 4..... 527
Queen Sheba, 1 Ki. 10..... 372
Queen Athaliah, 2 Chr. 22. 10.
Queen Vashti, Est. 1 and 2... 378
Queen Esther, Est. 2. 7..... 379
Queen Candace, Ac. 8. 27..... 525
Queen of Heaven, Je. 7 and 44 115
Rabbi, Mat. 23. 7; Jno. 1. 38... 261
Rabboni, Jno. 20. 16..... 519
Raca, Mat. 5. 22..... 118
Rachel, Ge. 29, etc.; 35. 16, 20 and 24.....341–345, 42
Rahab, Jos. 2 and 6.....405, 406
Raiment—Garments..... 110
Rainbow, Ge. 9. 13, etc.....188, 248
Rams—Sheep, etc..... 270
Battering rams, Eze. 21..... 183
Raven, Ge. 8. 7; 1 Ki. 17....187, 249
Rebekah, Ge. 24. 49.....337–340, 42
Rechabites, Je. 35. 2..... 307
Red Sea, Ex. 14, 13, 15.....159, 160
Redeemer, Job 19. 25..... 385
Refiner, Mal. 3. 2, 3..... 486
Rehoboam, 1 Ki. 12. 4, 14; 2 Chr. 11. 21.....331, 332, 203
Reincarnation, Job 19. 26..... 385
Resurrection of dry bones, Eze. 37, etc.....440, 247
Reual—Jethro, Ex. 2. 18–21; Ex. 4. 18–26.....354, 151
Reuben, Jacob's son, Ge. 30, 35, 49; De. 33. 6.....218, 345, 251
Rhoda, Ac. 12. 13..... 527
Riddle, Samson's, Ju. 14. 12–20.....357, 358
Rings—Signets..... 269
Rivers..... 300
Robes—Garments..... 110
Roe, De. 14. 5; SS. 7. 3..... 174
Rome, Ac. 18. 2; 28. 16.....136, 529
Rooms, Mat. 23. 6; Lu. 20. 46; 14. 7, 10; Ps. 31. 8; 1 Co. 14. 16.....261, 450, 126, 282
Rose of Sharon, SS. 2. 1..... 172
Ruby—Stones..... 259
Rufus, Mar. 15. 21..... 516
Rulers..... 146
Ruth, David's great grandmother, Ru. 1 and 4.....43, 63
Rye, Ex. 9. 32..... 155
Sabaoth, Ja. 5. 4..... 463
Sabbath, the seventh day, Ge. 2. 2, 3; Ex. 20. 8–11. Changed from seventh to first day of the week to commemorate Christ's resurrection, Mat. 28. 1; Mar. 16. 2, 9; Jno. 20. 1, 19... .66, 46, 520, 521, 518
Sackbut—Music..... 215
Saddle, Ge. 22. 3..... 492
Salem, Ge. 14. 18; He. 7. 1..... 223
Samaria, City of, 1 Ki. 16. 24; 1 Ki. 18. 2; 2 Ki. 6. 19, 20; 2 Ki. 18. 9; Jno. 4. 9..... 225, 433, 466, 455
Samaritan, Mat. 10. 5; Lu. 10. 33.....458, 449
Samson, Ju. 13. 24 and Ju. 14, 15, 16.....495, 357–359
Samuel, 1 Sa. 1. 20–28 and 3. 1–21; 8. 1–22; 9. 15; 10. 1, and 1 Sa. 4, 7, 13, 15, and 28. 1–25 330, 415–419, 321, 322
Sapphire—Stones..... 259
Sarah, Abraham's first wife, Ge. 11. 31; 12. 5, 11; 16 and 21; 17. 15; 17 and 18; 23. 1–19 39, 148, 334, 335, 149, 180, 42, 43
Sardine, or Sardius stone, Ex. 28. 17; Re. 4. 3.....259, 285
Satan..... 58
Satyr, Is. 13. 21..... 33
Saul, the persecuted king. See p. 330, 331, and 416–422, and 1 Sa. 28.....321, 322
Saul of Tarsus. See Paul.
Saviour, Is. 43. 3; Mat. 1. 21; Lu. 2. 11.....101, 496, 498
Saw, 2 Sa. 12. 31; Is. 10. 15....266, 11
Scab of Egypt, De. 28. 27..... 164
Scape-goat, Le. 16. 7. See also Judas.....271, 514, 515
Sceva's seven sons, Ac. 19.... 255
Sceptre, Ge. 49. 10; Nu. 24. 17; Est. 4. 11 and 5. 2; Ps. 45. 6, 467, 257, 276, 143
Scorpion—Serpents..... 261
Scrip, a small bag, 1 Sa. 17. 40; Mat. 10. 10; Mar. 6. 8; Lu. 22. 35.....420, 458, 260
Sea..... 300
Seer, or Prophet, 1 Sa, 9. 9; 2 Sa. 24. 11.....276, 363
Selah (stop or pause), Ps. 82. 2; Hab. 3. 3..... ...139, 104
Sepulchre, Ge. 23. 6; Jno. 19. 41; Mar. 16. 1–8.....41, 518, 521
Seraphim, Is. 6. 2..... 107
Servants..... 441
Seth, Ge. 4. 25..... 13
Shadrach, see Abednego.
Shamgar, Ju, 3. 31..... 408
Shaving, Ge. 41. 14..... 348
Shechem, Ge. 34. 2..... 345
Shem, Ge. 9. 18, 23..... 188
Shepherds..... 270
Shewbread, Le. 24. 5–9; 1 Sa. 21. 1–9..... 360
Shibboleth, Ju. 12. 6..... 412
Shittim Wood, Ex. 25. 10..... 49
Shunammite, 1 Ki. 1. 3; 2. 17; SS. 6. 13.....364, 365, 174
Sickle, De. 23. 25; Jo. 3. 13; Re. 14. 14.....54, 129, 130
Sieve of Vanity, Is. 30. 28..... 106

Signet—Seal Ring..... 269
Silas—Silvanus, Ac. 15. 40; 1 Th. 1. 1 and 1 Pe. 5. 12.
Silk—Garments..... 110
Silver..... 242
Silversmith, Ac. 19. 24..... 277
Simeon, Jacob's Son, Ge. 34. 25 and 35. 23..... 345
Simon, Mat. 13. 55..... 230
Simon Zelotes, the Canaanite, Mar, 3. 13; Lu. 6. 15.... 459
Simon Peter, see Peter.
Simon, the leper, Mar. 14. 3... 508
Simon, of Cyrene, Mar. 15.... 516
Simon, a tanner, Ac. 9. 43..... 527
Simon, a sorcerer, Ac. 8. 9..... 322
Sinai, Mount of, Ex. 19 and 20 45, 46
Singing—Music..... 215
Sisera, Ju. 4. 2, 7, 17, 22.....408, 409
Slaves..... 441
Smith, 1 Sa. 13, Is. 54.....276, 105
Sodom and Gomorrah, Ge. 19 40
Solomon, 2 Sa. 12. 24, 25; 1 Chr. 22. 9.....427, 364-372
Sons..... 203
Songs—Music, p. 215 and Songs of Solomon, SS. 1-8; Re. 5. 9; 14. 3.....171-174, 17, 271
Soothsayers—Witches..... 321
Speak, Words, etc..... 310
Spikenard, SS. 4. 13, 14; Mar. 14. 3; Jno. 12. 3.....113, 508
Spirits (p. 254). Job's to become a body of flesh and blood, Job 19. 26..... 385
Spirits—Familiar..... 321
Spouse, SS. 4. 8, 9; 5. 1; Ho. 4. 13, 14.....172, 173, 439
Springs of Water, Ho. 13. 15; Is. 49. 10.....14, 239
Stargazer—Witches..... 321
Stephanus, 1 Co. 16. 15, 17.
Stephen, Ac. 7. 59..... 107
Steward, Ge. 15. 2; 24. 2; Tit. 1. 7; Lu. 16. 1; 1 Co. 4..... 231, 277, 337, 29, 447
Stones..... 259
Stoning, and stoned to death, Le. 24. 23 and De. 21. 21; Nu. 15. 36; De. 17. 5; Ex. 17. 4; 1 Sa. 30. 6; 1 Ki. 12. 18; 21. 13; Jos. 7. 24; 10. 11; 2 Chr. 24. 21; Ac. 7. 59; 14. 19.....204, 69, 100, 302, 374, 278, 407, 107, 528
Stork, Le. 11. 19; Je. 8. 7.....79, 235
Stripes, De. 25. 17; Ex. 21. 25; Lu. 12. 47, 48; 2 Co. 11. 24, 25.....138, 276, 446, 526
Suicide, Ju. 16. 30; 1 Sa. 31. 4, 5; 2 Sa. 17. 23; 1 Ki. 16. 18; Mat. 27 and Ac. 1..... 359, 422, 129, 515
Summer, Ge. 8. 22; Pro. 6. 8; 10. 5; Ps. 32. 4.....187, 12, 203, 126
Sun-dial, 2 Ki. 20. 11..... 70
Supper, The Lord's, etc., Lu. 22, Mat. 26 and Jno. 13; Lu. 14. 12-16; Mar. 6. 21, Jno. 12. 2.....512, 513, 450, 503, 508
Susanna, Lu. 8. 3..... 61
Swallow, Is. 38. 14; Je. 8. 7.... 75, 235
Swan, Le. 11. 18..... 79
Synagogue, Ps. 74. 8; Mat. 6. 2; Lu. 7. 5; 4. 16; Re. 2. 9..... 11, 451, 506, 61
Syracuse, Ac. 28. 12..... 529
Tabitha, Ac. 9. 36..... 527
Tabret—Music..... 215
Talent, Parable of, Mat. 25.... 447
Talk, Words, etc..... 310
Tamar, Ge. 38. 6; 2 Sa. 13. 1; 2 Sa. 14. 27.....345, 362, 363
Tares, Parable of, Mat. 13..... 448
Taskmasters, Ex. 5..... 30
Tavern, Ac. 28. 15..... 295
Temple..... 284
Tempter—Devil..... 58
Teraphim, Ho. 3. 4..... 480
Thaddeus, see Judas.
Theatre, Ac. 19. 31..... 295
Theophilus, Lu. 1. 3; Ac. 1. 1.. 523
Theudas, Ac. 5. 36..... 529
"Thine are we, David," 1 Chr. 12..... 295
Thistles, Ge. 3. 18; 2 Ki. 14. 9; Mat. 7. 16.....184, 287, 298
Thomas, Mat. 10. 3; Jno. 20. 24-29.....458, 519
Thorns, Ge. 3. 18; Nu. 33, etc.. 184, 291
"Though Noah, Daniel, and Job," "Moses and Samuel," Eze. 14. 14; Je. 15. 1 170, 464
Thummim, Urim..... 296
Timbrel—Music..... 215
Timothy, Ac. 16. 1; 1 Ti. 5. 23 307
"Time and chance," Ec. 9. 11 195
Tin—Metals..... 216
Tire, A Head-dress, 2 Ki. 9. 30; Is. 3. 18.....375, 440
Titles, Job 32. 21..... 387
Titus, 2 Co. 12. 18..... 319
To-morrow..... 71
Topaz—Stones..... 259
Tortoise, Le. 11. 29..... 80
Traveller, Job 31. 32; Pro. 24. 34; Je. 14. 8; 9. 2..387, 236, 196, 182
Trinity..... 108
Tubal-Cain, Je. 4. 22..... 216
Turtle, SS. 2. 12..... 324
Tyre, or Tyrus, p. 43, and 1 Ki. 5. 1; 11. 11-13.....367, 372
Ucal, Pro. 30. 1..... 233
Unction, 1 Jno. 2. 20..... 296
Unfeigned, 2 Co. 6; 1 Ti. 1...171, 50
Ungodly..... 104
Ur, Land of, Ge. 11. 31..... 39

Uriah, 2 Sa. 11 and 12.....425, 426
Usury, Ex. 22. 25, etc..... 244
Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 16..... 397
Vail, Ge. 24. 65; Ex. 34. 33, and 2 Co. 3. 13-16; SS. 5. 7; Is. 3. 23.....338, 48, 173, 440
Vashti, Queen, Est. 1. 9..... 378
Venison, Ge. 25. 28; 27. 3..... 389
Vermilion, Je. 22. 14..... 121
Vessels, Ac. 9. 15, etc..... 299
Vesture, Ge. 41. 42; Jno. 19. 24, and Ps. 22. 18; Re. 19. 13-16. See also Garments,..... 349, 517, 535, 110
Vials of Wrath, Re. 15. 7..... 532
Vinegar, Ru. 2. 14; Pro. 10. 26; Jno. 19. 29; Ps. 69. 21.....265, 517
Viol — Music..... 215
Vipers — Serpents..... 261
Virgins — Women, Mat. 25. 1-13; Ju. 11. 12.....29, 415
Virgins — Men, Re. 14. 4..... 271
Visions — Dreams..... 73
Vow, Oath, Swear..... 262
Vulture, Le. 11. 14; Is. 34. 15; Job 28. 7.....79, 222, 238
Wagons, Ge. 45. 19, 27..... 352
Wayfaring Man, Is. 35, etc.... 196
Wealth — Riches..... 242
Weasel, Le. 11. 29..... 80
Weddings, Mat. 22; Lu. 14; Lu. 12. 36; Jno. 2. 1.....450, 446, 304
Wench, 2 Sa. 17. 17..... 325
Whales..... 324
Wheat, Ge. 30. 14..... 218
"Wheel in the middle of a wheel," Eze. 1. 16..... 325
Whore — Harlots, etc..... 437
Widows..... 211
Wife, Wives..... 205
Willows, Le. 23. 40; Job 40. 22; Ps. 137. 2; Is. 44. 4..355, 21, 35, 300
Windows, Ge. 6. 16; 7. 11....185, 186
Wilderness, Ex. 13. 18; Nu. 14, etc.; De. 8. 15; 29. 5..... 159, 328, 261, 268
Winter, Ge. 8. 22; SS. 2. 11..187, 324
Witches, etc..... 321
Withered Hand healed, 1 Ki. 13. 4; Mar. 3. 1-5..... 126
Woman, Women, Maids..... 209
Wool, Fleece of, Ju. 6. 37..... 493
Yarn, 1 Ki. 10. 28..... 127
Year, beginning of, changed, Ex. 12. 1, 2..... 157
Year of Jubilee, Le. 25..... 68
Year of Release, De. 15..... 68
Zaccheus, Lu. 19..... 510
Zachariah King of Israel, 2 Ki. 15. 8 and 2 Chr. 24. 20; Ezr. 5. 1; Is. 8. 2; Zec. 1. 1, 7.
Zacharias, Lu. 1. 12..... 501
Zalmon, or Salmon, Ju. 9. 48; Ps. 68. 14; Mat. 1. 4...410, 274, 499
Zalmunna, Ju. 8. 4-21..... 494
Zebedee, Mat. 20. 20..... 460
Zebulun, Jacob's son, Ge. 35.. 345
Zedekiah, King of Judah, 2 Ki. 24. 17; 25. 1-21; Je. 29. 22.....466, 34, 35, 145
Zenas, a Lawyer, Tit. 3. 13.... 178
Zephaniah, a Prophet, Zep. 1. etc.....
Zerubbabel, Zec. 4. 9, 10..... 238
Zeruiah, 1 Chr. 2. 16..... 43
Zilpah, Ge. 35. 26..... 345
Zipporah, Ex. 2. 21; 4. 25....355, 151

THE "ME" OF JESUS.

Mat. 4. 19 197
Mat. 10. 32, 33, 38 51
Mat. 10. 37 200
Mat. 10. 40 133
Mat. 11. 6 221
Mat. 11. 27 200
Mat. 11. 28, 29 326
Mat. 12. 30 133
Mat. 16. 24 51
Mat. 18. 5, 6 201
Mat. 25. 35-45 489
Mat. 28. 18 521
Mar. 8. 38 11
Mar. 10. 14 201
Lu. 9. 59 64
Lu. 12. 8, 9 51
Lu. 14. 27 51
Luke 23. 43 517
Jno. 6. 37 248
Jno. 6. 35, 47, 56, 57 507
Jno. 7. 34 135
Jno. 8. 12, 18 ..... 135, 315
Jno. 3. 36 176
Jno. 10. 9 270
Jno. 11. 25, 26 457
Jno. 12. 26, 32 197
Jno. 12. 44-46 175
Jno, 13. 8, 20 ..... 100, 513
Jno. 14. 1 125
Jno. 14. 6 135
Jno. 14. 9 201
Jno. 14. 11, 12 315
Jno. 14. 15 171
Jno. 14. 21, 23 134
Jno. 15. 4-7 507
Jno. 16. 33 316
Jno. 17. 11 201
Jno. 17. 5, 24 496
Jno. 18. 8, 9 513
Jno. 19. 11 516
Jno. 20. 17, 21, 29 519
Jno. 21. 15-22 520
Ac. 1. 8 524
Is. 61. 1 and Lu. 4. 18 473

BELIEVERS SAVED.

Mar. 16—16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. p. 522.

Jno. 3—16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Jno. 5—24 Verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

Jno. 6—47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

Jno. 10—27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life.

Jno. 11—26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. See also Believers, p. 28; Saved, p. 256.

1 Jno. 5—1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

Col. 1—12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.

MAY 16 1903

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: May 2005

PreservationTechnologies
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111

BS
~~430~~
432

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 014 039 551 1